METODO RACIONAL DE INGLES

EN VEINTE LECCIONES

JULIAN MORENO-LACALLE

Class PE1129
Book .S8M55
Copyright No. 1923

COPYRIGHT DEPOSIT.

METODO RACIONAL DE INGLES

METODO RACIONAL DE INGLES

EN VEINTE LECCIONES

POR

JULIAN MORENO-LACALLE, A.M.

JEFE DEL DEPARTAMENTO DE ESPAÑOL DE MIDDLEBURY COLLEGE.
AUTOR DE "ELEMENTOS DE ESPAÑOL," "ELEMENTS OF SPANISH PRONUNCIATION," "COMPOSICIÓN ORAL Y ESCRITA," ETC., ETC.

JAIME V. LAGO, EDITOR
NUEVA YORK
1923

PE1129
.S7M6
1923

COPYRIGHT, 1923.
BY JAIME V. LAGO.

©CLA711765

SEP -6 1923

Press of
J. J. Little & Ives Company
New York, U. S. A.

INTRODUCCION

No se pretende por el presente método enseñar el inglés en veinte lecciones. Se ha tratado tan sólo de dar en ese número de lecciones los elementos del idioma, siguiendo el sistema de la reforma iniciada por los lingüistas alemanes hace más de treinta años, y desarrollada con gran éxito. Ese sistema se basa sobre el método analítico-inductivo, mediante el cual el estudiante, una vez en posesión de los hechos (que en todo idioma hablado son las oraciones completas), construye por sí mismo la regla.

El estudio de idiomas es un proceso psicológico que tiene por base la asociación de ideas. Por lo tanto cada lección empieza con un trozo en inglés completo en sí, por cuanto que todas las palábras que lo componen se relacionan unas con otras y dan ideas completas, lo que facilita su estudio de memoria. Y alrededor de ese trozo gira toda la lección con sus ejercicios.

El fin del método es poner al estudiante en posesión de los elementos del idioma, para que con ellos pueda proseguir sobre una base segura el estudio más avanzado del idioma.

J. M–L.

INDICACIONES PARA EL USO DE ESTE METODO

La pronunciación, como se indica en el capítulo correspondiente, debe estudiarse con una persona que hable bien el inglés.

Durante la instrucción preliminar en pronunciación, el estudiante *no debe leer la palabra impresa o escrita sin haber antes aprendido a pronunciarla.* Para ello, el maestro debe primero pronunciar a viva voz lo escrito, repitiéndolo el alumno sin mirar el libro.

Las lecciones se hallan divididas en seis partes, cada una de las cuales debe aprenderse aisladamente, a saber:

I. Lectura y Conversación. — Una vez aprendida la pronunciación del trozo inglés, estudiése de memoria, si es posible. El vocabulario que se da a continuación a modo de diccionario, se ha de consultar sólo en caso de necesidad.

II. Preguntas. — Estas las ha de contestar el alumno según lo aprendido del trozo, bien sea de palabra o por escrito. El maestro podrá añadir las que quiera, pero siempre dentro del conocimiento del discípulo.

III. Números. — Deben aprenderse de memoria, y ejercitarse con la frecuencia posible, en la forma que se indica en el ejercicio correspondiente de la Parte VI.

IV. Conjugación. — Aprendida la conjugación de cada tiempo y verbo, el alumno debe usar las distintas formas en frases completas.

V. Grámatica. — Los ejemplos, que siempre preceden

a la regla, debe estudiarse y analizarse en forma que el alumno mismo saque la regla. Sólo por vía de comprobación se ha de consultar la regla que se da después de los ejemplos.

VI. Ejercicios. — Todos ellos están basados en los puntos de la Lección y debe hacerlos el alumno en el orden en que se dan.

Nunca debe pasarse a la siguiente lección sin dominar perfectamente la anterior.

LA PRONUNCIACION INGLESA

1. Por la gran variedad de sonidos que tienen las letras inglesas, especialmente las vocales, el estudio de su correcta pronunciación debe hacerse bajo la dirección de una persona que sepa bien el inglés.

2. Los sistemas de pronunciación figurada, empleados en casi todos los libros para la enseñanza del inglés han resultado siempre deficientes e ineficaces. Sirven más bien para hacer incurrir al estudiante en vicios de pronunciación dificiles de borrar después.

3. El alfabeto inglés consta de 26 letras a saber:

Letra	Nombre (Pronúnciese)	Letra	Nombre (Pronúnciese)	Letra	Nombre (Pronúnciese)
A a	**ey**	I i	**ai**	R r	**ar**
B b	**biy**	J j	**dyei**	S s	**es**
C c	**siy**	K k	**key**	T t	**tiy**
D d	**diy**	L l	**el**	U u	**yu**
E e	**iy**	M m	**em**	V v	**vi**
F f	**ef**	N n	**en**	W w	**dablyu**
G g	**dyi**	O o	**ou**	X x	**eks**
H h	**eich**	P p	**piy**	Y y	**uay**
		Q q	**kiu**	Z z	**sed**

4. Por la antedicha razón, en este libro se ha considerado más conducente a resultados seguros dar una serie de reglas sencillas sobre la formación de los sonidos principales, y se recomienda al estudiante que antes de empezar el estudio de la Lección Primera, domine bien esas reglas mediante los ejercicios que se dan para cada sonido.

5. Como ya se ha dicho, la mayoría de las letras inglesas tienen, cada una, diversos sonidos, y algunas son a veces mudas según su posición en la palabra. Además hay otros sonidos representados por combinaciones de letras, como **th, sh, ch,** etc., los cuales se explicarán más adelante.

I. Sonidos de las Vocales

(En todos los ejemplos siguientes la pronunciación figurada se da entre paréntesis.)

6. La vocal **a** (**ey**). Esta vocal tiene seis sonidos distintos, a saber:

1er. sonido, como **ei**:

ale (éil), ate (éit), pale, (péil), bake (béik), cake (kéik), fake (féik), take (téik), make (méik), came (kéim), tame (téim), haste (jéist), taste (téist), paste (péist), bate (béit), cane (kéin), lane (léin), relate (riléit), gate (guéit).

2o. sonido, como **e** breve, cuando no tiene acento:

senate (sénet), preface (préfes), delicate (déliket), grimace (grímes), botany (bóteny), salary (sáleri).

3er. sonido, como **ea** (*retirando mucho la lengua*):

pare (pea), prepare (pripea), mare (mea), care (kea), tare (tea), ware (uea), fare (fea),

6. La vocal **a** (continuación):

4º. sonido, como **e** acentuada (*muy abierta*):

add (éd), **a**sk (ésk), **a**sk (tesk), **a**bstract (épstrékt), **a**ttack (étték), pass (pés), fat (fét), have (jév), last (lést), grasp (grésp), am (ém), hat (jét), bad (béd), pat (pét), pad (péd), man (mén), apt (épt), fad (féd), dance (déns), vacant (veikent), madam (médem), final (fáinel), formal (fórmel), rat (rét), cat (két),

5º. sonido, como **a** (abierta, pero con la lengua *mucho más retirada que en español*):

arm (am), car (ka), ah (a), alms (ams), palm (pam), **a**rt (at), cart (cat), tart (tat).

6º. sonido como **o** (*pero sin redondear los labios*):

all (ol), ball (bol), call (col), rall (rol), draw (dro), claw (clo), salt (solt), malt (molt), quarrel (kuórel), water (wote), what (juot), quality (kuoliti), **a**lright (ólrait).

7. La vocal **e** tiene sonidos diferentes, y es muda en los casos que se indican:

1er. sonido como **iy**:

eve (iyv), mete (miyt), feet (fiyt), sweet (suiyt), feed (fiyd), Greek (griyk), key (kiy), meet (miyt), seed (siyd), reed (riyd), bee (biy), be (biy), me (miy), fleet (fliyt), create (kriyéit).

2º. sonido, como **e** (cerrada):

end (end), pet (pet), rivet (rívet), ten (ten), men (men), prudent (prúdent), strength (strengz), **e**state (esteit), cent (sent), send (send), blend (blend), tell (tel), prey (prey), vein (vein), guess (gues), ended (énded), penitent (pénitent).

7. La vocal **e** (continuación):

3er. sonido, como **e** muy abierta y con la lengua muy levantada hacia atrás:

fern (fern), err (er), her (jer), prevent (priyvént), refer (riyfér), ever (éve), per (pe), serve (sev), term (tem), perfect (pérfect), water (wote), interview (ínterviu).

4º. sonido, como **ía**:

here (jía), sincere (sinsía), austere (ostía)

5º. sonido, como **ea**, en there (dea)

6º. **e** muda. La letra **e** es muda, es decir, no se pronuncia cuando está al fin de una palabra, y en las terminaciones —**ed**, —**en**, de los participios pasados, a menos que la raíz del verbo termine en **t** o **d**:

came (keim), cane (kein), tame (teim). dale (deil), take (teik), give (guiv), examine (exémin), credence (crédns), prudence (prudns), vice (váis). happen (jépn), happened (jépnd), feebled (fiybld), reasoned (riysond), settle (setl).

8. La vocal **i** tiene los sonidos siguientes:

1er. sonido, como **ai**:

ice (ais), rice (rais), time (taim), find (faind), sight (sait), might (mait), child (chaild), guile (gail), guide (gaid), ride (raid), lime (laim), bind (baind), might (mait), right (rait), kite (kait), rite (rait).

2º. sonido, como la **i** española:

antique (entík), pique (pik), marine (marín), police (polís), pacifist (pésifist), fist (fist).

8. La vocal **i** (continuación):

3er. sonido, como una **i** muy abierta que tiende a una **e** cerrada:

bit (bit), it (it), fit (fit), ill (il), sin (sin), cabin (kébin), examine (exémin), admit (edmít), emit (emít), visible (visibl), kiss (kis), miss (mis), dim (dim).

4º. sonido, delante de **r**, como **e**, con la lengua muy retirada y levantada hacia atras:

fir (fer), girl (guerl), bird (berd), virgin (vergin), girdle (guérdel), tapir (téiper), stir (ster).

9. La vocal **o** tiene los sonidos siguientes:

1er. sonido como **ou**:

old (óuld), note (nóut), bone (bóun), tone (tóun), motive (móutiv), bold (bóuld), over (óuver), fold (fóuld), cone (kóun), home (jóum), stone (stóun), drone (dróun), glory (glóuri), oral (óurel), hole (jóul).

2º. sonido, como **o** pero *sin redondear los labios*, y tirando al sonido de **a**:

tobacco (tobécko), odd (od), song (song), god (god), cloth (cloth), dog (dog), cost (cost), gone (gon), son (son), done (don), come (com), not (not), cross (cros), often (ofn), got (got), anatomy (enétomi), poetic (poétic), broth (broz), obey (obei).

3er. sonido delante de **r** como **o** con *la lengua muy retirada y haciendo el sonido muy prolongado*:

for (for), nor (nor), or (or), ford (ford), orb (orb), forget (forguet), more (mor), cord (cord), port (port), import (import), export (export), ordain (ordéin).

9. La vocal **o** (continuación):

4º. sonido como **u** prolongada:

do (du), **prove** (pruv), **woman** (umen), **bosom** (busam), **lose** (lus), **tomb** (tum), **boot** (but), **food** (fud), **good** (gud).

10. La vocal **u** tiene los sonidos siguientes:

1er. sonido, como **yu**:

use (yus), **abuse** (ebyús), **pure** (pyur), **mute** (myút), **cube** (kyub), **duty** (dyúti), **tune** (tyun), **jury** (dyúri), **human** (jyúmen), **numeral** (nyúmerel), **universe** (yúnivers), **unit** (yunit), **duke** (dyúk), **due** (dyu), **nature** (nétyur), **value** (vályu), **unite** (yunáit), **united** (yunáited), **universal** (yunivérsel), **university** (yunivérsiti), **judicial** (dyudishal), **sugar** (shyúgar), **stupid** (styúpid), **sure** (shyur).

2º. sonido, como la **u** española pero prolongado:

bull (bul), **put** (put), **full** (ful), **consul** (cónsul), **frugal** (frúgal), **fulfill** (fulfíl), **joyful** (dyóyful), **quality** (kuáliti), **quite** (kuáit), **guano** (guanou), **language** (lángueich), **persuade** (pesueid), **suite** (suit).

3er. sonido, como **o** pero sin redondear los labios:

up (op), **bud** (bod), **but** (bot), **tub** (tob), **cup** (cop), **submit** (sobmít), **dunce** (dons), **voluntary** (vólonteri), **under** (onder).

4º. sonido, como **e** *muy abierta y con la lengua muy levantada* hacia atrás:

fur (fer), **urge** (erdch), **burn** (bern), **urn** (ern), **furl** (ferl), **turpentine** (térpentain).

10. La vocal **u** (continuación):

5º. La letra **u** es muda en casos como los siguientes:

guide (gáid), guild (gild), tongue (tong), build (bild), antique (entík), coquette (cokét), guard (gard), guess (gues), dialogue (dáyalog), catalogue (kételog), prologue (prólog).

11. La letra **y** como tiene sonidos idénticos a los de la **i**, a saber:

1er. sonido, como **ai**:

style (stáil), defy (defai), fly (flai), try (trai), shy (shai), ply (plai), rye (rai), hyena (jai-ína), rhyme (raim), amplify (émplifai), modify (modifai).

2º. sonido, como **i**:

nymph (nimf), lyric (liric), pity (piti), play (plei), apply (aplái), say (sei), day (dei), happy (jépi), ray (rei), physics (físiks), clay (clei), pay (pei).

3er. sonido, como **e** con la lengua muy levantada y retirada hacia atrás:

myrrh (mer), myrtle (mertl), zephyr (dséfer).

II. Sonidos de los Diptongos

12. Además de los sonidos de las vocales arriba explicados existen las siguientes combinaciones de diptongos:

(1) **ai** y **ay** se pronuncian **ei**:

aim (éim), train (trein), pain (pein), vain (vein), claim (cleim), chain (chein), sail (séil), say (sei), play (pley), ray (rei), lay (lei), day (dei), rain (rein), gain (gein), paid (peid), mail (méil), nail (néil).

12. Sonidos de diptongos (continuación):

(2) **ai** se pronuncia **e** en algunos casos como:
said (sed), again (eguén), captain (képten), mountain (máunten), against (eguénst).

(3) **ai**, raramente, como **ai**, en **ai**sle (ail).

(4) **ai** como **éa** (*con la lengua retrasada para ambos sonidos*), delante de **r** (pronunciada muy débilmente):
chair (chéar), pair (péar), fair (féa), Sinclair (sincléar), air (éar).

(5) **au** y **aw**, como **o** pero *sin redondear los labios, y con la lengua retrasada:*
staunch (stonch), launch (lonch), flaunt (flont), taunt (tont), laundry (londry), haunt (jont), caw (co), saw (so), law (lo), maw (mo), hawk (jok), crawl (crol), bawl (bol), lawn (lon), pawn (pon), prawn (pron).

(6) **ea**, como **iy**:
beach (biych), peach (piych), bead (biyd), beat (biyt), read (riyd), beak (biyk), leak (liyk), beam (biym), lean (liyn), freak (friyk), seal (siyl), seat (siyt), beneath (biniyz), clean (cliyn), breathe (briydz), sea (siy), wreathe (riydz), guinea (guíniy), leave (liyv), leaf (liyf), feat (fiyt), reason (riyson).

(7) **ea** como **ei**:
steak (steik), break (breik), great (greit), yeames (yeims), yeatman (yeitmen).

(8) **ea** como **e**:
breath (brez), bread (bred), death (dez), head (jed), read (red), lead (led), hearth (jerz), earn (ern), earth (erz).

12. Sonidos de diptongos (continuación):

(9) **ea**, como **éa** (*con la lengua retrasada para ambos sonidos*):

pear (péar), tear (téar), bear (béar), learn (lern).

(10) **ea**, como **ía** (*con la lengua retrasada para la* **a**):

hear (jíar), rear (ríar), clear (clíar), near (níar), fear (fíar), ear (íar).

(11) **ee** como **iy**:

feed (fiyd), need (niyd), deed (diyd), seed (siyd), feet (fiyt), sheep (shiyp), seem (siym), been (biyn), sweet (suiyt), deem (diym), seen (siyn), deep (diyp), coffee (cofiy).

(12) **eau**, como **iu**:

beautiful (biútiful), beauty (biúti).

(13) **eau**, como **o**:

beau (bo), bureau (biúro), chateau (sható).

(14) **ei** y **ey** como **ei**:

deign (déin), foreign (fórein), reign (réin), vein (véin), eight (éit), rein (réin), grey (gréi). obey (obéi), they (déi).

(15) **ei** y **ey** como **iy**:

conceive (consíyv), leisure (líyshiar), deceive disíyv), receive (risíyv), monkey (mónkiy), honey (jóniy), money (móniy), key (kiy).

(16) **ei** como **éa** (*con la lengua retrasada para ambos sonidos*):

heir (éar).

(17) **ey** como **ai**, en **eye** (**ái**).

(18) **eo** como **e**:

Leonard (lénerd), leopard (léperd).

12. Sonidos de diptongos (continuación):

(19) **eo** como **iy** en people (piypl).

(20) **eo** como **ou**, en yeoman (youman).

(21) **eo** como **ye**:

scutcheon (scútchyen), surgeon (sérdyen), dungeon (déndyen).

(22) **eu** y **ew** como **iú**:

feudal (fiúdal), feud (fiúd), few (fiú), dew (diú), blew (bliú), Europe (iúrop).

(23) **ie** o **ye** como **ai**:

lie (lái), relie (riláí), pie (pai), tie (tai), rye (rai).

(24) **ie** como **e** en friend.

(25) **ie** como **iy**:

belief (belíyf), relief (relíyf), fiend (fiynd), sien (siyn), sieve (siyv).

(26) **io** como **ye**:

action (acshyen), question (kueschyen), billion (bilyen), million (milyen), onion (onyen), canyon (canyen).

(27) **oa** como **o** *pero sin redondear los labios:*

broad (brod), abroad (ebrod).

(28) **oa**, como **ou**:

coast (coust), road (roud), load (loud), toad (toud).

(29) **oe** como **ou**:

coe (cou), toe (tou), foe (fou).

(30) **oe** como **u**, en shoe (shu).

12. Sonidos de diptongos (continuación):

(31) **oe** como **a** en does (das).

(32) **oo**, como **oa** *con la lengua muy retrasada:*
floor (floar), door (doar).

(33) **oo** como **ua** con la lengua muy retrasada:
moor (muar), poor (puar).

(34) **oo** como **o** *pero sin redondear los labios:*
blood (blod), flood (flod).

(35) **oo** como **u** *prolongada*:
food (fud), boot (but), foot (fut), shoot (shut), soon (sun).

(36) **ou** y **ow** como **au**:
out (áut), loud (láud), count (cáunt), sour (sáur), cow (cáu), down (dáun).

(37) **ou** como **ou**, *con la lengua muy retrasada,* en court (court).

(38) **ow** como **o** *prolongada, con la lengua retrasada:*
low (lo), crow (cro), tow (to).

(39) **ow** como **ou**:
know (nou), knowledge (nouledch).

(40) **ua** como **ué**:
persuance (persuéns), suave (suév), persuade (persuéd).

(41) **ue** como **iú**:
sue (siú), persue (persiú), due (diú).

(42) **ue** como **u**:
accrue (accru), blue (blu), clue (clu), true (tru).

12. Sonidos de diptongos (continuación):

(43) **ui** como **i**:

guild (guild), guilty (guilti), building (bilding).

(44) **ui** como **u**:

juice (dyus), cruise (crus), bruise (brus), juicy (dyusi).

(45) **uy** como **ái**, en buy (bái), guy (gái).

III. Sonidos de las Consonantes

13. La letra **b** tiene un sonido bilabial como la **b** española, pero de más explosión, y nunca es suave como la española entre vocales:

boy (boi), able (eible), Arabian (areibian), bring (bring), blast (blest), ebb (eb), robber (rober), bulb (balb).

Nota: la **b** es muda:

(a) después de **m** en la misma sílaba: climb (claim), bomb (bom), tomb (tom).

(b) antes de **t**: debt (det), debtor (détor), doubt (dáut), subtle (sátl).

14. La letra **c** tiene los siguientes sonidos:

(a) como **s** delante de **e** y de **i**:

cede (siyd), acid (ésid), civil (sívil), force (fors), glance (gléns).

(b) como **sh** delante de **e** o **i** seguida de otra vocal:

ocean (oushyan), vicious (víshyes), malicious (melíshyes).

14. La letra **c** (continuación):

(c) como **k**: (1) delante de **a**, **o**, **u**, (2) delante de consonante, o al final de sílaba (no seguida de **e** o **i**):

call (**k**oll), came (**k**éim), **c**ry (**k**rai), **c**lay (**k**lay), ar**c** (ar**k**), dis**c** (dis**c**), sanction (sén**k**shyen), a**cc**ord (e**kk**órd).

Nota: En casos raros, la **c** tiene sonido de **k** delante de **e** y de **i**, como en sceptic (s**k**éptik), s**c**irrous (s**k**aires).

(d) La letra **c** es muda en casos como: **c**zar (dsar), indi**c**t (indait), mus**c**le (mássl), corpus**c**le (córpessl).

15. La combinación **ch** tiene los siguientes sonidos:

(1) como la **ch** española:

church (**ch**erch), **Ch**ina (**ch**ina), mu**ch** (ma**ch**), ha**tch** (je**tch**), wa**tch** (wo**tch**), Sco**tch** (sko**tch**).

(2) como **sh** (**ch** francesa) en palabras de origen francés:

ma**ch**ine (ma**sh**iyn), **ch**agrin (**sh**agrin), musta**ch**e (musta**sh**).

(3) como **k**:

chorus (**k**ores), e**ch**o (e**k**o), **ch**lorine (**k**lorine), **Ch**rist (**k**raist), **ch**aracter (**k**arektar), ar**ch**itect (ar**k**itekt), ar**ch**angel (ar**k**eindjel).

Nota: la combinación **ch** es muda en casos como ya**ch**t (yot), s**ch**ism (sism), dra**ch**m (dram).

16. La letra **d** tiene un sonido semejante al de la **d** española, *pero más fuerte:*

day (dei), **d**ry (drai), o**ld** (ould), en**d** (end), i**dl**e (aidl).

Nota: La letra **d** es muda en: Wednesday (wénesdei), han**d**kerchief (jénkerchif), han**d**some (jénsom).

17. La letra **f** tiene un sonido igual al del a **f** española:

fame (féim), **f**ly (flái), **f**ree (friy), **f**ew (fiú), cu**ff** (kaf).

18. La letra **g** tiene los siguientes sonidos:

(1) Como el de la **g** fuerte española delante de **a**, **o**, **u**, **r**, **l**, **s**, **g**ay (guéi), **g**o (gou), **g**un (gan), **g**lad (gled), **g**row (gróu), lin**g**ual (língual), argue (árguiu), ba**gs** (begs), hu**g** (jag), e**gg** (eg), ber**g** (berg).

Nota: La letra **g** tiene algunas veces el sonido fuerte arriba descrito delante de **e**, **o**, **i**, como en **g**et (guet), **g**ive (guive), **g**iggle (guigl).

(2) Como **dy** (*pronúnciense al mismo tiempo*), delante de **e** o **i** excepto en los casos indicados en la nota precedente:

gem (dyem), en**g**ine (éndyin), ra**g**e (reidyi), ca**g**e (keidyi), ma**g**ic (medyic), **g**inger (dyindyer), stin**g**y (stindyi), re**g**ister (redyister).

Nota: La letra **g** es muda en algunos casos, como: de**i**gn (déin), re**i**gn (rein), si**g**n (sain), **ph**le**gm** (flem), **gn**at (net), **gn**aw (no).

19. La combinación **gh** tiene los siguientes sonidos:

(1) al principio de vocablo como g fuerte:

ghost (goust), **gh**astly (gastli).

(2) como **f**: laugh (laf), cough (kaf), draught (draft), rough (raf), enough (inaf), tough (taf), laughter (lafter).

(3) Es muda en casos como:

though (dou), although (oldou), thought (zot), dough (dou), slaughter (sloter).

20. La letra **h** tiene generalmente un sonido aspirado, semejante al sonido andaluz de la **j**, y nunca es fuerte como el sonido castellano de **j**:

hate (jait), **h**ere (jiar), **h**orse (jors), **h**ouse (jaus), **h**ome (jóum), **h**ard (jard).

Nota: La **h** es muda en las siguientes palabras: **h**our (auar), **h**onor (onar), **h**onest (onest), **h**umble (ambl).

21. La letra **j** tiene el sonido de **dy** (*pronunciados al mismo tiempo*):

jar (**dy**ar), **j**am (**dy**em), project (pród**y**ect), majesty (mád**y**esti).

22. La letra **k** tiene el sonido de **k**:

kite (**k**áit), **k**ill (**k**il), s**k**ill (s**k**il), as**k** (es**k**), ar**k** (ar**k**), el**k** (el**k**), mil**k** (mil**k**), in**k** (in**k**), oa**k** (ou**k**).

Nota: La letra **k** es muda delante de "n":

knot (nat), **k**now (now), **k**nee (niy), **K**nox (nax).

23. La letra l se pronuncia como la l española, con la diferencia de que la punta de la lengua está más retrasada, tocando generalmente el centro del paladar:

lie (lai), low (lou), hold (jould), fly (flai), glow (glou), play (plei), elk (elk), help (jelp), halt (jolt), battle (batl), bridle (bridl).

Nota: La letra l es muda en los siguientes casos:

would (wud), could (kuud), should (shuud), alms (ams), balm (bam), calm (cam), palm (pam), palmer (páma), psalm (sam), salmon (sámon), almond (ámond), half (jaf), behalf (bijaf), calf (kaf), halve (hav), chalk (chok), talk (tok), walk (wok), folk (fouk), yolk (youk).

24. La letra **m** se pronuncia como en español:

me (**m**i), s**m**ile (s**m**ail), pal**m** (pa**m**), la**m**p (le**m**p).

25. La letra **n** se pronuncia como en español, sufriendo iguales modificaciones que ésta según el sonido que la sigue:

no (**n**ou), **n**ame (**n**eim), e**n**d (e**n**d), a**n**tiquity (e**n**tíkuiti), mi**ll**ion (mí**l**ion), i**n** Berlin (i**m** Bérlin), i**n** Paris (i**m** Páris), a**n**ger (é**n**gar), co**n**gress (có**n**gres), mo**n**k (ma**n**k), a**n**xious (é**nk**shyes).

Nota: La letra **n** es muda después de **m**:

hym**n** (jim), solem**n** (sólem), condem**n** (condém).

26. La letra **p** se pronuncia como la española, aunque con más fuerza:

pie (**p**ái), **p**ea (**p**iy), **p**ay (**p**ei), cu**p** (ca**p**), u**pp**er (á**p**ar), ha**pp**y (jé**p**i), **p**lay (**p**léi), **p**ray (**p**réi).

26. La letra **p** (continuación):

Nota: La letra **p** es muda en los siguientes casos:

pneumatic (niumátic), **p**salm (sam), **p**shaw (shou), **p**sychology (saicólodyi), ras**p**berry (rés-beri), receip**t** (ricít), cor**p**s (cors).

27. La combinación **ph** se pronuncia como **f**:

photograph (fótograf), **ph**ilosophy (filósofi), gra**ph**ic (gréfic).

28. La letra **q** va siempre seguida de **u**, y ambas letras se pronuncian como **ku**:

queen (**ku**ín), **qu**estion (**ku**éschen), conquest (kón**ku**est).

Nota: En palabras derivadas del francés la combinación se pronuncia como **k**, como en coquette (co**k**ét), Marquette (mar**k**ét); y también al final de vocablo, como antique (entík), burlesque (berlesk), technique (tek-ník).

29. La letra **r** nunca se pronuncia como la española. Es mucho más suave. Tiene dos sonidos:

(1) Delante de vocal, en cuyo caso la punta de la lengua toca el paladar jus tamente sobre los dientes superiores, y trina una sola vez:

rise (**r**ais), **r**aise (**r**eis), **c**ry (**c**rái), **d**ry (**d**rái), ar**r**ay (e**r**éi), **r**aw (**r**ou), gro**w** (gro**u**), thro**w** (zro**u**).

(2) Después de una vocal, en cuyo caso se pronuncia con *la punta de la lengua muy retirada y tocando el centro del paladar.*

29. La letra **r** (continuación):

El efecto de una **r** después de una vocal es dar a al vocal un sonido también muy retirado, y la **r** apenas suena (siendo en muchos casos imperceptible). *Téngase presente que el sonido de la vocal y de la* **r** *que le sigue se producen con la lengua muy retirada hacia la úvula (campanilla)*:

urn (ern), fern (fern), burn (burn), bird (berd), first (ferst), girl (guerl), ever (ever), clever (clever), her (jer), firm (ferm), term (term), far (far), arm (arm), tar (tar), war (wor), force (fors), hard (jard), heard (jerd), farther (farder).

30. La letra **s** tiene tres sonidos:

(1) Como la **s** española:

see (siy), saw (so), hiss (jis), yes (yes), scorn (scorn), sky (skái), smile (smáil), swim (suím), cuffs (cafs), picks (piks), absurd (abserd), basis (basis), best (best), message (mésedch), false (fols), practise (practis).

(2) Como la **z** francesa en "Zouave," es decir, haciendo vibrar las cuerdas vocales (este sonido se representará en los siguientes ejemplos con una *z* bastardilla):

has (je*z*), rose (rou*z*), is (i*z*), husband (já*z*bend), preside (pri*z*aid), resolve (ri*z*oulv), pleasant (plé*z*ent), observe (ob*z*erv), dismay (di*z*méi).

30. La letra **s** (continuación)

(3) Como **sh** (véase el par. 65) delante de **ia, io, u** (pronunciada **yu**), **ea** (**e** pronunciada como i):

Asia (eishya), Asiatic (eishyatic), passion (pashyen), manshion (ménshyen), sensual (senshyual), sure (shyuar), sugar (shyugar), issue (íshyu).

31. La combinación **sh** se pronuncia oprimiendo la punta contra la parte posterior de los dientes superiores y haciendo salir el aire con fuerza:

sharp (sharp), shine (sháin), rash (resh), rush (rash), usher (asher).

32. La letra **t** se pronuncia como la española, aunque con la lengua más retirada:

tie (tai), note (nout), it (it), try (trai), stay (stei), art (art), after (aftar), sent (sent), attend (atend).

Nota 1: La letra **t**, tiene algunas veces el sonido de **sh**, como nation (neishyen), y otras de **ch**, como en question (kuéschyen).

Nota 2: La letra **t** es muda en casos como los siguientes:

mortgage (mórgueidch), hasten (jéisn), often (ofen), listen (lisn).

33. La combinación **th** tiene tres sonidos:

(1) Semejante al de la **d** española:

the (de, delante de consonante; **di**, delante de vocal), **th**ey (dey), **th**is (dis), **th**ese (diiz), **th**en (den), wi**th** (uid), fa**th**er (fader), mo**th**er (madar), nor**th**ern (nordern), sou**th**ern (saudern), **th**ough (dough), al**th**ough (oldou).

33. La combinación **th** (continuación):

(2) Como la **z** española:

thought (zot), **th**aw (zo), **th**in (zin), **th**ick (zik), **th**ing (zing), en**th**usiasm (enzusiasm), bro**th** (broz), leng**th** (lengz), brea**th** (brez), bir**th** (berz), wi**dth** (wiz), ba**th** (baz), mou**th** (máuz).

(3) Como **t**:

Thomas (tómas), Es**th**er (éstar), **Th**ames (téims), **th**yme (táim).

Nota: La combinación **th** es muda en as**th**ma (azma), is**th**mus (izmes).

34. La letra **v** nunca se pronuncia como la **v** española, es decir no se pronuncia con el sonido bilabial de la **b** española. El sonido de la **v** inglesa es un sonido labiodental, que se produce aplicando el labio inferior a los dientes superiores. *Teniendo esto presente*, pronúnciense los siguientes ejemplos:

vain (véin), e**v**er (evar), **v**ivid (vívid), **v**ote (vout), u**v**ula (yúvula), mo**v**e (muv), cal**v**es (cavs), wol**v**es (wulvs).

35. La letra **w** tiene el sonido de la **u** española sin acento delante de vocal:

was (uáz), **w**et (uét), **w**ent (uént), **w**orse (wérs), **w**in (tuín), **w**an (suén), **w**here (juéar), **w**hat (juát), **w**hen (juén).

Nota 1: La **w** después de **o** suena como la **u** española:

ho**w** (jau), glo**w** (glou), thro**w** (zrou), co**w** (cau), to**w**n (táwn).

35. La letra **w** (continuación):

Nota 2: La combinación **ew** se pronuncia **yu**: few (fyu), dew (dyu), curfew (kerfyu).

Nota 3: La **w** es muda en los siguientes casos: write (rait), wring (ring), wrote (rout), written (rítn), answer (énsar), sword (sord), toward (toard), two (túu), who (júu), whom (júm), whoop (júup), awe (oo), law (loo), (en estos dos últimos casos la o se pronuncia sin redondear los labios).

36. La letra **x** tiene dos sonidos:

(1) de **ks**, como la **x** española:

box (boks), wax (uaks), execute (eksekiút), exit (éksit), exclaim (eksléim), exhortation (eksortéishyen).

(2) de **gz** (para el sonido de *z* véase 63 (2)):

exalt (egzolt), exist (egzist), exaggerate (egzádchyereit), example (egzampl), exempt (egzempt), exert (egzert), exotic (egzoutik), exhaust (egzost), exhibit (egzibit).

Nota 1: La letra **x** al principio de palabra se pronuncia como la *z* inglesa. (vésae el párrafo 63 (2)).

xilophone (zílofoun), xanthic (zéntik), xilography (zilóugrafi).

Nota 2: La letra **x** tiene el sonido de **sh** (véase el par. 65) para la s Cuando va seguida de sonido de **y**: anxious (enkshyes), luxury (lukshyuri), noxious (nokshyes).

37. La letra **y** se pronuncia como (1) la **y** consonante española, delante de vocal:

yes (yes), yet (yet), year (yiar), you (yu), beyond (biyond), young (yang).

(2) Como vocal después de vocal **o** de consonante: eye (**ai**), play (pléi), say (séi), happy (jépi), sympathy (símpazi).

(3) Como **ai**, en los siguientes casos: by (bái), my (mái), cry (crái), rye (rái), shy (shái).

38. La letra **z** tiene el sonido de la *z* francesa (nunca el de la *z* española) como se explica en 63 (2), es decir, que para producir el sonido de la *z* inglesa la punta de la lengua se aplica a la parte posterior de los dientes superiores y por la abertura estrecha así formada se hace pasar el aire con vibración de las cuerdas vocales (este sonido se representa en la pronunciación figurada de este libro con una *z* bastardilla);

zeal (*z*il), **z**one (*z*oun), maze (mei*z*), size (sái*z*), frozen (frou*z*en), hazy (jéi*z*i), buzz (ba*z*).

PALABRAS Y FRASES CORRIENTES EN LA CONVERSACION DIARIA

TÍTULOS

Sir, Señor (*cuando no se menciona el nombre*).
Madam, Señora o Señorita (*cuando no se menciona el nombre*).
Mr. (**Mister**), Sr. (*usado delante del nombre*).
Mrs. (**Mistress,** pronúnciese **míses**), Señora (*usado delante del nombre*).
Miss, Señorita (*usado delante del nombre*).
A lady, una señora.
A gentleman, un caballero.

SALUDOS Y FRASES DE CORTESÍA

Good morning, Sir (madam)	Buenos días, señor (señora)
Good afternoon, Mr. Smith	Buenas tardes, Señor Smith
Good evening, Miss Jones	Buenas noches, Señorita Jones
Good night, Mrs. Brown (*se dice sólo al retirarse*)	Buenas noches, Señora Brown
How are you? / **How do you do?**	¿Cómo está usted?
How is your family?	¿Cómo está su familia?
Very well, thank you	Muy bien, gracias
Not very well	No muy bien
So, so	Así, así
Pretty well	Bastante bien
I am very glad to see you	Me alegro mucho de verle
So am I to see you	Yo también de verle a usted

Thank you	Gracias
I thank you	Doy a usted las gracias
Many thanks	Muchas gracias
Don't mention it / You are welcome	No hay de qué
Excuse me	Usted dispense / Dispénseme
I beg your pardon	Le pido mil perdones
I am sorry	Lo siento
I am glad	Me alegro
Please	Sírvase; haga el favor de
Do me the favor of ——	Hágame el favor de ——
Please give me ——	Sírvase darme ——
Please pass me ——	Sírvase pasarme ——
With much pleasure	Con mucho gusto
Come in	Pase usted (¡adelante!)
Sit down / Be seated	Siéntese
I must go	Debo irme
Is Mr. Brown in?	¿Está el Sr. Brown?
Here is my card	He aquí mi tarjeta
It is very late	Es muy tarde
Come again	Venga otra vez
Congratulations	Enhorabuena
I congratulate you	Le felicito
Merry Christmas	Felices pascuas
Happy New Year	Felíz año nuevo
Same to you	Igualmente
Good-by	Adiós
Au revoir	Hasta la vista

PRESENTACIÓN

I have the pleasure to introduce to you my friend, Mr. Smith	Tengo el placer de presentarle a mi amigo Mr. Smith
I am very glad to meet you	Tengo mucho gusto en conocerle
Where are you from?	¿De dónde es usted?
I am from Spain	Soy de España
How do you like this country	¿Qué tal le gusta esta país?
Very much	Mucho
How long have you been here?	¿Cuanto tiempo hace que está aquí?
I have not been here long	No hace tiempo que estoy aquí
I hope I shall meet you again	Espero verle otra vez
Thank you; I hope so too	Gracias, así lo espero
I live at No. 85 Main Street	Vivo en el No. 85, Main Street (Calle)
Here is my card; you will find my address in it	He aquí mi tarjeta; en ella hallará usted mis señas

PARA ORIENTARSE

Excuse me, Sir; will you please tell me how to go to the Spanish bank?	Dispénseme, señor; quiere usted decirme como se va al Banco Español?
Take the subway at this station; get off at 14th St. Station, and when you go out into the street, turn to your right, walk one block and you will find the bank.	Tome el subterráneo en esta estación; bájese en la estación de la Calle 14, y cuando usted salga a la calle, doble a la derecha, ande una manzana, y hallará el banco
Many thanks	Muchas gracias

EN UNA TIENDA

Good morning, Sir; what can I do for you?	Buenos días, Señor; ¿en qué puedo servirce?
I want to buy several things	Deseo comprar varias cosas
How much is this hat?	¿Cuánto es este sombrero?
Three dollars and a half	Tres dólares y medio
Let me try it on	Déjeme probármelo
It does not fit me	No me cabe
Show me another	Enséñeme otro
I don't like that one	No me gusta ése
I will take this one	Me quedo con éste
Please send it to this address	Sírvase mandarlo a esta dirección
How much do I owe you?	¿Cuánto le debo?
Here is a twenty-dollar bill	Aquí tiene un billete de 20 dólares
Give the change in one five-dollar bill and the rest in one-dollar bills	Deme el cambio en un billete de cinco dólares, y en el resto en billetes de uno
Here is your change	Aquí tiene usted el cambio

EN UN CINE

Hello, John! Where are you going?	Hola Juan! ¿ A donde va usted?
I am just taking a walk	Nada más que paseándome
Will you come to the movies with me?	¿Quiere venirse conmigo al cine?
With much pleasure, but you will let me pay	Con mucho gusto, pero me dejará pagar
Of course not; I invited you first	Claro que no; yo le invité primero
All right, but tomorrow you are my guest	Bueno, pero mañana usted será mi invitado

Here we are	Aquí estamos
Let us see in the poster what they show tonight (*At the ticketwindow*)	Veamos en el cartel qué dan esta noche (*En la taquilla*)
Two orchestra seats, please	Sírvase darme dos asientos de butaca
There are no reserved seats in this theatre; all seats are of the same price	No hay asientos reservados en este teatro; todos los asientos son del mismo precio
How much is the admission?	¿Cuánto es la entrada?
Twenty-five cents	Veinticinco centavos

PARA TOMAR UN COCHE

I am in a hurry	Tengo prisa
I have to take a taxicab	Tengo que tomar un taxímetro
Send for a taxicab	Llame un taxímetro
It is raining	Está llovicado
Let us call a taxi	Llamenos un taxímetro
I don't see any around here	No veo ninguno por aquí
There goes an automobile for hire, but it is not a taxi	Allá va un automóvil de alquiler, pero no es taxímetro
That doesn't matter	Eso no importa
Yes, it does; a taxi is cheaper	Sí que importa; un taxímetro es más barato
How much does it cost?	¿Cuánto cuesta?
Twenty cents for the first quarter of a mile, and ten cents for every additional mile	Veinte centavos por el primer cuarto de milla, y diez centavos por cada cuarto adicional
Tell the chauffeur to take us to ——	Dígale al chofer que nos lleve a ——

Chauffeur, take us to ——	Chofer, llévemos a ——
We have arrived; tell him to stop	Hemos llegado; dígale que pare
Please stop here; we want to get off	Pare ud. aquí; queremos bajar
Let us get off	Bajemos
How much is it?	¿Cuánto es?
Must I give the chauffeur a tip?	¿Debo darle una propina al chofer?
Yes, it is customary	Sí, es la costumbre
How much must I give him?	¿Cuánto debo darle?
Give him a quarter	Dele veinticinco centavos
Keep the change	Quédese con el cambio

EN UN RESTAURANT

Waiter! let me see the bill of fare	¡Mozo! déjeme ver la lista de platos
I want chicken soup, fried fish, roast meat, baked potatoes, some vegetables, salad, desert and coffee	Quiero sopa de pollo, pescado frito, carne asada, patatas asadas al horno, legumbres, ensalada, postre y café
Bring some more bread and butter	Tráigame más pan y mantequilla
I want some water	Quiero agua
Bring me the check	Tráigame la cuenta
Is it customary to tip the waiter here?	¿Se acostumbra dar propina al camarero aquí?
Yes, in this country, as everywhere, you have to tip almost everybody	Sí, en este país, como en todas partes, hay que dar propina a casi todo el mundo

PARA HACERSE ENTENDER

I want to ask you a question	Quiero hacerle una pregunta
May I ask you a question?	¿Puedo hacerle una pregunta?
Do you speak Spanish?	¿Habla usted español?
I cannot speak English yet	No puedo hablar inglés todavía
I don't understand English very well	No entiendo inglés muy bien
I do not understand much	No entiendo mucho
Excuse me, what did you say?	Dispénseme, que ha dícho usted?
Please talk slowly	Sírvase hablar despacio
Don't speak so fast	No hable tan de prisa
Please repeat it	Sírvase repetirlo
I did not understand what you said	No he entendido lo que usted ha dicho
I did not hear you	No le he oído
What is this (that)?	¿Qué es esto (eso, aquello)?
How do you call this (that) in English?	¿Cómo se llama esto (eso, aquello) en inglés?
How do you spell that word?	¿Cómo se escribe esa palabra?
Please pronounce each word separately	Sírvase pronunciar cada palabra separadamente

FIRST LESSON

I. Lectura y Conversacion

THE HUMAN BODY

The principal parts of the human body are: the head, the trunk, and the limbs. In the head are: the face, the eyes, the nose, the mouth, and the ears. In the head is also the mind. Other parts of the head are: the hair, the forehead, the cheeks, and the chin.

The head is joined to the trunk by the neck. In the trunk are the vital organs: the heart, the lungs, and the stomach.

The upper limbs are the arms, with the shoulders and hands and fingers. The lower limbs are the legs with the hips, the feet, and the toes.

VOCABULARY

also, también
and, y
the arm, brazo
are, son
to be, ser, estar
the body, cuerpo
the cheek, mejilla
the chin, barba
the ear, oreja, oído
the eye, ojo
the face, cara
the finger, dedo (de la mano);
first, primero, –a
the foot, pie, *pl.* feet
the forehead, frente
the hand, mano
the hair, pelo
the head, cabeza
the heart, corazón
human, humano
in, en
joined, unido
the lesson, lección
lower, inferior
the lung, pulmón
the mind, cerebro
the mouth, boca
the neck, garganta
the nose, nariz
of, de

the organ, órgano
other, otro
the part, parte
principal, principal
the shoulder, hombro
the stomach, estómago
the, el, la, los, las
to, a
the toe, dedo (del pie)
the trunk, tronco
upper, superior
vital, vital
with, con

II. Preguntas

1. Which (cuáles) are the principal parts of the human body?
2. What (qué) parts are in the head?
3. Where (dónde) is the mind?
4. What are the other parts of the mind?
5. How (cómo) is the head joined to the trunk?
6. What organs are in the trunk?
7. Which are the vital organs?
8. Which are the upper limbs?
9. Which are the lower limbs?

III. Números Cardinales

(de 0 a 10)

Apréndanse de memoria:

zero, one, two, three, four, five, six, seven, eight, nine, ten.

IV. Conjugación

The verb **to be,** *ser, estar*

I am, yo soy o estoy
you are, tú eres o estás, usted es o está
he, she, it } **is** él, ella, ello } es o está
We are, nosotros somos o estamos
you are, vosotros sois o estáis
they are, ellos, ellas son o están

V. Gramatica

1. *The definite article* (el artículo definido)

the body, el cuerpo
the face, la cara
the head, la cabeza
the trunk, el tronco
the hands, las manos
the eyes, los ojos
the feet, los pies
the ears, las orejas

Nótese que en inglés sólo hay una forma para el artículo definido, y que esa única forma sirve tanto para el singular como para el plural.

2. *The indefinite article* (el artículo indefinido)

a nose, una nariz
a heart, un corazón
a body, un cuerpo
a foot, un pie
an ear, una oreja
an eye, un ojo
an hour, una hora
an animal, un animal

Nótese que la forma del artículo indefinido en inglés es **a** delante de una palabra que empieza con consonante o **h** aspirada; y es **an** delante de una palabra que empieza con vocal o **h** muda.

VI. Ejercicios

A. *Cópiese el texto inglés* "The Human Body."

B. *Cópiese, o léase en voz alta, el párrafo siguiente, escribiendo o leyendo los números en inglés:*

The principal parts of the body are 3. We have (tenemos) 2 hands and 5 fingers in each (cada) hand. 3 and 3 are 6. 10 less (menos) 2 are 8. 1 and 3 are 4. 7 and 2 are 9. 7, 5, 4, 0, 3, 6, 9, 1, 5, 2, 8, 10.

C. *Conjúguese el presente de indicativo del verbo* **to be,** en frases *completas, per ejemplo:* I am Mr. (mister) López; you are Miss (señorita) Smith, etc.

D. *Tradúzcase al inglés.*

La cabeza, el tronco y las extremidades son las partes principales del cuerpo humano. Los órganos vitales están en el tronco, y son: el corazón, los pulmones, y el estómago. En la cabeza están la cara, los ojos, la boca, la nariz, las orejas, la frente, y el pelo. Los brazos, con las manos y los dedos son las extremidades superiores. Las extremidades inferiores son las piernas y los pies.

E. *Escríbase de memoria una reproducción en inglés del texto,* "The Human Body."

SECOND LESSON

I. Lectura y Conversación

THE FAMILY

I have a large family. My family is composed of my father and mother, my brother and sister, my aunt and uncle, my two cousins John and Mary, and my grandparents, that is to say, my grandfather, my mother's father, and my grandmother, my father's mother. We have a large house. We live together in the same house. I have a room and my sister has another room. My cousins also have a room each. My cousins, my sister and I go to school together. We have books, notebooks, pencils, pens, paper, and other things. We study and play together very often.

VOCABULARY

another, otro
the aunt, tía
the book, libro
the brother, hermano
composed, compuesto
the cousin, primo, la prima
each, cada
the family, familia
the father, padre
to go, ir
the grandfather, abuelo
the grandmother, abuela
the grandparents, abuelos
to have, tener
the house, casa
John, Juan
large, grande
to live, vivir
Mary, María
the mother, madre
my, mi
the notebook, cuaderno
often, a menudo
the paper, papel
the pencil, lápiz
to play, jugar
the room, cuarto
same, mismo
the school, escuela
second, segundo
the sister, hermana
to study, estudiar
that is to say, es decir
the thing, cosa
together, junto
the uncle, tío
very, muy

II. Preguntas

1. Have you a large family?
2. Of whom (de quiénes) is your family composed?
3. How many (cuántos) brothers have you?
4. How many sisters and cousins have you?
5. Where do you live (dónde vive usted)?
6. Where do you go (va usted) together with your (tu) sister and your cousins?
7. What have you for the school?
8. Do you and your sister and cousins play together very often?

III. Números Cardinales

(de 11 a 20)

Apréndanse de memoria:

eleven, twelve, thirteen, fourteen, fifteen, sixteen, seventeen, eighteen, nineteen, twenty.

IV. Conjugación

The verb, **to have,** tener, haber (*auxiliar*)

I have, yo tengo
you have, tú tienes, usted tiene
he, she, it has, él, ella tiene
we have, nostros tenemos
you have, vosotros tenéis, ustedes tienen
they have, ellos, ellas tienen

V. Gramática

3. ***The plural of nouns*** (*el plural de los sustantivos*)

Singular	*Plural*
the book, el libro	**the books,** los libros
the house, la casa	**the houses,** las casas
the brother, el hermano	**the brothers,** los hermanos
the face, la cara	**the faces,** las caras

Nótese que el plural de los sustantivos se forma generalmente añadiendo una **s** a la forma singular.

4. *Plural of nouns in* **ss, ch, sh, x.** (Plural de sustantivos en ss, ch, sh, x)

Singular	*Plural*
the glass, el vaso	**the glasses,** los vasos
the church, la iglesia	**the churches,** las iglesias
the wish, el deseo	**the wishes,** los deseos
the fox, el zorro	**the foxes,** los zorros

Nótese que los sustantivos que terminan en **ss, ch, sh, x,** forman el plural añadiéndose **es** al singular.

5. *Plural of nouns in* **y.** (Plural de sustantivos en **y**)

Singular	*Plural*
the family, la familia	**the families,** las familias
the study, el estudio	**the studies,** los estudios
the university, la universidad	**the universities,** las universidades

Nótese que el plural de los sustantivos que terminan en **y** se forma cambiando la **y** en **i** y añadiendo **es.**

6. *Plural of nouns in* **o.** (Plural de sustantivos en **o**)

Singular	*Plural*
the tomato, el tomate	**the tomatoes,** los tomates
the potato, la patata	**the potatoes,** las patatas
the negro, el negro	**the negroes,** los negros

Nótese que el plural de sustantivos terminados en **o** se forma añadiendo **es** al singular.

7. *Irregular plurals.* (Plurales irregulares)

Singular	*Plural*
the foot, el pie	**the feet,** los pies
the man, el hombre	**the men,** los hombres
the woman, la mujer	**the women,** las mujeres
the mouse, el ratón	**the mice,** los ratones
the ox, el buey	**the oxen,** los bueyes

VI. Ejercicios

A. *Cópiese el texto inglés* "The Family."

B. *Cópiese o léase en voz alta el párrafo siguiente escribiendo o leyendo los números en inglés:*

I have 3 brothers and 2 sisters. My father has 18 houses. My brother has 11 books. Your cousin has 15 pencils. 3 and 10 are 13. 15 less 1 are 14. 10 and 10 are 20. 16 and 4 are also 20. 12, 17, 11, 4, 6, 9, 13, 15, 18; 19, 7.

C. *Conjúguese el presente de indicativo de* **to have** *en frases completas.*

D. *Tradúzcase al inglés:*

Mi familia es muy grande. Tengo tres hermanos y seis hermanas, y diez primos. Vivimos juntos en una casa muy grande. Mis hermanos, mis primos y yo vamos juntos a la escuela, y estudiamos y jugamos juntosamenudo. Tenemos lápices plumas, papel, libros y cua dernos para (for) la escuela.

E. *Dense los plurales de los siguientes sustantivos:*
house, book, potato, negro, study, fox, foot, man, woman, glass, brother, ox, mouse, pencil

F. *Escríbase de memoria una reproducción del texto inglés* "The Family."

THIRD LESSON

I. Lectura y Conversación

IN SCHOOL

We study in a good school. It is a large school, and it has many students. The class rooms in the school are of different sizes, with high windows and wide doors. Some students are good and other students are bad. The good students learn quickly because they study. We study English. Speaking, reading and writing we learn much. English is a difficult language. The teacher reads in a loud voice to teach us the pronunciation. In the class room we speak in English all the time. English is not an easy language.

To write we have desks, ink, pens, pencils and paper. Sometimes we write on the blackboards with chalk.

VOCABULARY

a, un, una
all, todo
bad, malo
because, porque
blackboard, pizarra
chalk, tíza
classroom, clase
desk, pupitre
difficult, difícil
door, puerta
easy, fácil
English, inglés
good, bueno
high, alto
ink, tinta
to **learn**, aprender
loud, alto, en voz alta
many, muchos
quickly, de prisa
to **read**, leer
reading, leyendo
size, tamaño
some, alguno
sometimes, algunas veces
to **speak**, hablar
speaking, hablando
teacher, maestro
time, tiempo
us, nosotros
voice, voz
wide, ancho
window, ventana
to **write**, escribir
writing, escribiendo

II. Preguntas

1. Where do you study?
2. How many students has the school?
3. Of what sizes are the class rooms in the school?
4. How are some students and how are others?
5. How do the good students learn?
6. What do you study?
7. How do you learn much?
8. What kind of a (clase de) language is English?
9. Who reads in a loud voice?
10. For what does the teacher read in a loud voice?
11. What do you speak in the class room?
12. When (cuándo) do you speak English in the class room?
13. What have you to (para) write (with)?

III. Números Cardinales

(de 21 a 30)

Apréndanse de memoria:

Twenty-one, twenty-two, twenty-three, twenty-four, twenty-five, twenty-six, twenty-seven, twenty-eight, twenty-nine, thirty.

IV. Conjugación

8. La conjugación inglesa es fácil por cuanto que las formas para cada persona son casi siempre iguales. En el presente de indicativo la forma de la tercera persona singular difiere de las demás en que toma una **s**, o cuando la forma del verbo termina en **y**, ésta se cambia en **i**, y **y** se le añade **es**, por ejemplo, **I study, he studies.**

to study, estudiar, **studying,** estudiando, **studied,** estudiado

Presente de indicativo:

I study, you study, he studies, we study, you study, they study.

to learn, aprender; **learning,** aprendiendo; **learnt,** aprendido.

to speak, hablar; **speaking,** hablando; **spoken,** hablado.

Conjugúese el presente de indicativo de cada uno de los verbos precedentes en la misma forma que se indica para **to study.**

V. Gramática

9. ***The adjective*** (el adjetivo)

a good school,
una buena escuela
a large room,
un cuarto grande
a difficult language,
un idioma difícil
a different size,
un tamaño diferente
the class rooms,
los cuartos de clase
the bad students,
los malos estudiantes
the high windows,
las ventanas altas
the wide doors,
las puertas anchas
some easy lessons,
algunas lecciones fáciles

Nótese que el adjetivo (1) tiene sólo una forma para el singular y el plural, y (2) va delante del sustantivo.

10. **much** *and* **many.**

I have not much time	No tengo mucho tiempo
He has many books	El tiene muchos libros

Nótese que **much** tiene la forma **many** para el plural.

VI. Ejercicios

A. *Cópiese el texto inglés* "In School."

B. *Cópiese o léase en voz alta el párrafo siguiente, escribiendo o leyendo los números en inglés:*

The class room has 5 high windows, 2 doors, 4 blackboards, 25 chairs, 1 table, and 22 pictures (cuadros). 23 students are in the room. 14 and 8 are 22. 15 and 9 are 24. 28 and 2 are 30. 16 and 11 are 27. 19, 30, 5, 23, 13, 3, 10, 7, 21, 12, 8, 18, 15, 25, 9, 26, 30.

C. *Conjúguese en frases completas el presente de indicativo de* (1) **to study,** (2) **to speak,** (3) **to learn.**

D. *Súplase un adjetivo para cada uno de los siguientes nombres:*

1. a student. 2. the books. 3. some windows. 4. the language. 5. chairs. 6. sizes. 7. the school. 8. a window. 9. a door. 10. the teacher.

E. *Tradúzcase al inglés:*

Estudio [el] inglés. Voy a [la] escuela para (to) estudiar inglés. La escuela es grande y tiene muchos cuartos de diferentes tamaños. Mi cuarto tiene cuatro ventanas altas y una puerta muy ancha. Para aprender, estudiamos, leemos, escribimos, y hablamos en inglés. [El] inglés es un idioma muy difícil, pero (but) aprendemos mucho porque tenemos un buen maestro. El maestro lee en alta voz y nosotros escribimos en el papel con pluma y tinta, o con lápiz, o en la pizarra con tiza.

F. *Escríbase de memoria una reproducción del texto inglés* "In School."

FOURTH LESSON

I. Lectura y Conversación

IN THE CLASS ROOM

The opposite of **much** is **little**, and of **more, less.** The opposite of **large** or **big** is **small**; of **good, bad**; of **well, ill**; and of **better, worse.** The opposite of **high** is **low**; of **long, short**; and of **wide, narrow.** The opposite of **thick** is **thin.** The opposite of **many** is **few.**

The teacher has many books; she has **more** books **than** the pupils. The pupils have **less** books **than** the teacher. The teacher's table is **higher than** the pupils' desks. Her chair is **larger than** the pupils' seats.

Peter and Louis are large, but Louis is **smaller than** Peter; Peter is **bigger,** Raymond is tall, but Charles is **taller**; Raymond is **shorter.**

The window is high; the wall is also high, but the window is **higher than** the wall. The window is wide, but the door is **wider than** the window; the window is **narrower.**

Charles is a good student, but he studies **less than** John. John is a **better** student.

VOCABULARY

better, mejor
big, grande
bigger, más grande
but, pero, sino
chair, silla
Charles, Carlos
fourth, cuarto
higher, más alto
ill, enfermo
John, Juan
larger, más grande
less, menos
little, pequeño, poco
long, largo
longer, más largo
opposite, contrario
Peter, Pedro
pupil, alumno
Raymond, Ramón
seat, asiento

VOCABULARY (continuación)

short, corto, bajo
shorter, más corto, más bajo
small, pequeño
smaller, más pequeño
table, mesa
tall, alto
taller, más alto
than, que
thick, grueso
thin, delgado, fino
Louis, Luis
low, bajo
more, más
narrow, estrecho
narrower, más estrecho
wall, pared
well, bien
wide, ancho
wider, más ancho
worse, peor

II. Preguntas

1. What is the opposite of *much*, of *more*, of *large* or *big*, of *good*, of *well*, of *better?*
2. How many books has the teacher?
3. Has she less books than the pupils?
4. Who has more books than the pupils?
5. What table is higher than the pupils' desks?
6. Are the pupils' seats larger than the teacher's chair?
7. Are you taller than I?
8. Who is bigger, John or Peter?
9. How is the window, high or low?
10. Is the wall higher than the window?
11. Who studies less than John?
12. Is Charles a better student than John?

III. Cardinal Numbers

(de 30 a 100)

Apréndase de memoria:

thirty, thirty-one, thirty-two, thirty-three, thirty-four, thirty-five, thirty-six, thirty-seven, thirty-eight, thirty-nine; forty (40); fifty (50); sixty (60); seventy (70); eighty (80); ninety (90); one hundred (100).

(Para formar las decenas de 20 a 90 no hay más que añadir la unidad al nombre de la decena respectiva, como se ha visto en los casos de 20 y 30; por ejemplo: 41, **forty-one**; 52, **fifty-two**; 63, **sixty-three**, etc.)

IV. Conjugación

The verbs **to read** (leer), and **to write** (escribir).

reading, leyendo — **writing**, escribiendo
read (*pronúnciese* **red**), leido — **written**, escrito

Presente de indicativo

Forma Afirmativa

I read, leo	**I write**, escribo
you read, lees	**you write**, escribes
he (she) reads, lee	**he (she) writes**, escribe
we read, leemos	**we write**, escribimos
you read, leéis	**you write**, escribís
they read, leen	**they write**, escriben

Forma Negativa

I do not read	I do not write
you do not read	you do not write
he (she) does not read	he (she) does not write
we do not read	we do not write
you do not read	you do not write
they do not read	they do not write

Forma Interrogativa

Do I read?	Do I write?
Do you read?	Do you write?
Does he (she) read?	Does he (she) write?
Do we read?	Do we write?
Do you read?	Do you write?
Do they read?	Do they write?

V. Gramática

11. *Possession* (posesión)

(a)	**The books of the teacher**	Los libros del maestro
	The desks of the pupils	Los pupitres de los alumnos
	Some pupils of the school	Algunos alumnos de la escuela
	The pages of my book	Las páginas de mi libro

Nótese que la posesión en inglés se expresa poniendo **of** (de) delante la cósa poseída.

(b)	**The teacher's table**	La mesa del maestro
	Peter's book	El libro de Pedro
	The pupil's desk	El pupitre del alumno
	The day's lesson	La lección del día
	Charles' pencil	El lápiz de Carlos
	The pupils' pens	Los lápices de los alumnos

Nótese que también se puede expresar posesión anteponiendo el posesor a la cosa poseída, y añadiendo después del sustantivo del posesor un apóstrofo seguido de **s** ('s). Nótese además que la **s** no se usa cuando el sustantivo del posesor termina en **s** (como en los últimos ejemplos).

12. *Comparison of inequality* (comparación de desigualdad)

(a) **I have more books than you.** Tengo más libros que usted.

The pupils have less pencils than the teacher.
Los alumnos tienen menos lápices que la maestra.

John studies more than Peter.
Juan estudia más que Pedro.

The pupils understand less than the teacher.
Los alumnos comprenden menos que la maestra.

Frank is more obedient than Charles.
Francisco es más obediente que Carlos.

Lesson Four is more difficult than the third.
La lección cuarta es más difícil que la tercera.

Nótese que la comparación de desigualdad se forma regularmente traduciendo *más* por **more**, *menos* por **less**, y *que* por **than**.

13. ***Comparison of adjectives*** (comparación de adjetivos)

	Positivo	*Comparativo*
	small, pequeño	**smaller**, más pequeño
	tall, alto	**taller**, más alto
	high, alto	**higher**, más alto
	old, viejo	**older**, más viejo
	rich, rico	**richer**, más rico
	long, largo	**longer**, más largo
	short, corto	**shorter**, más corto
	deep, hondo	**deeper**, más hondo
	poor, pobre	**poorer**, más pobre
	gay, alegre	**gayer**, más alegre
	grey, gris	**greyer**, más gris
(b)	**fat**, grueso	**fatter**, más grueso
	big, grande	**bigger**, más grande
	thin, delgado	**thinner**, más delgado
	red, rojo	**redder**, más rojo
(c)	**large**, grande	**larger**, más grande
	fine, fino	**finer**, más fino
	noble, noble	**nobler**, más noble
	polite, cortés	**politer**, más cortés
	sincere, sincero	**sincerer**, más sincero
(d)	**easy**, fácil	**easier**, más facil
	happy, feliz	**happier**, más feliz
	lazy, perezoso	**lazier**, más perezoso

	Positivo	*Comparativo*
(e)	**difficult,** difícil	**more difficult,** más difícil
	certain, cierto	**more certain,** más cierto
	famous, famoso	**more famous,** más famoso
	foolish, tonto	**more foolish,** más tonto
	beautiful, hermoso	**more beautiful,** más hermoso
	characteristic, característico	**more characteristic,** más característico

Nótese que:

(a) Los adjetivos de una sola sílaba forman el comparativo añadiendo **-er.**

(b) Los adjetivos de una sóla sílaba que terminan en consonante sencilla precedida de vocal sencilla, duplican la consonante y añaden **-er** para el comparativo.

(c) Los adjetivos de dos sílabas que terminan en **e** muda sólo añaden una **r** para el comparativo.

(d) Los adjetivos que terminan en **y** precedida de consonante cambian la **y** por **i** y añaden **-er** para el comparativo.

(e) Los demás adjetivos forman el comparativo anteponiendo **more** (más), como se ve en el Par. 12.

14. ***Irregular comparatives*** (comparativos irregulares)

Positivo	*Comparativo*
much, mucho	**more,** más
little, poco	**less,** menos
good, bueno	**better,** mejor
bad, malo	**worse,** peor
well, bien	**better,** mejor
ill, mal	**worse,** peor

Nótese que los adjetivos arriba enumerados tienen comparativos irregulares, como sus equivalentes españoles.

VI. Ejercicios

A. *Cópiese el texto inglés* "In the Class Room."

B. *Cópiese o léase en voz alta el párrafo siguiente, escribiendo o leyendo los números en inglés:*

4 and 30 are 34. 58 less 32 are 26. 4 times (veces) 9 are 36. 60 and 17 are 77. 50 and 50 are 100. 81, 93, 46, 23, 14, 59, 74, 68, 10, 50, 100.

C. *Conjúguese en frases completas el presente de indicativo de* **to read** y **to write.**

D. *Pónganse los adjetivos en la forma comparativa con* **more** o **-er,** según se requiera.

The window is — high — than the door. John is — obedient — than Peter. This lesson is — difficult — than Lesson I. Cervantes is — — famous — than Lope. The pencil is — small — than the chair. The wall is — wide — than the window. The paper is — thin — than the book.

E. *Traduzcase al inglés:*

La maestra tiene muchos más libros que los alumnos, y también tiene más lápices que ellos. El lápiz es más corto que la pluma y el lápiz y la pluma son menos gruesos que el libro. La mesa de la maestra es más alta que los pupitres de los alumnos.

Juan estudia más que Pedro, es mejor estudiante que Pedro, Pedro estudia menos que Juan, es peor estudiante que Juan. La lección Cuarta es más difícil. El libro de Carlos. La mesa del maestro. La lección del día.

F. *Escríbase de memoria una reproducción en inglés del texto inglés* "In School."

FIFTH LESSON

I. Lectura y Conversación

THE DAY. THE HOUR. THE TIMEPIECE

The day is divided into two parts, the day and the night, and is subdivided into morning, noon, afternoon, evening, night and midnight. Here is a timepiece; it is a watch. There, on the wall, is a clock. The watch and the clock are used to indicate the time. The hour-hand indicates the hours, the minute-hand indicates the minutes, and the second-hand indicates the seconds. For example: When the hour-hand is at ten and the minute-hand is at twelve, it is ten o'clock (in the morning or in the afternoon); if the hour-hand and the minute-hand are at twelve, it is twelve o'clock (or noon, or midnight). If the hour-hand is at two and the minute-hand at six, it is two o'clock. If the hour-hand is at nine and the minute-hand at three, it is a quarter past nine; if the hour-hand is at seven and the minute-hand at five, it is twenty-five past seven. But if the minute-hand is to the left of the face, we say "of," or "to"; for example: it is a quarter of (or to) one; it is ten minutes of (or to) six.

VOCABULARY

afternoon, tarde
at, a
clock, reloj
day, día
divided, dividido
example, ejemplo
evening, noche
face, esfera
for, por
here, aquí
hour, hora
hour-hand, horario
noon, medio–día
not, no
o'clock, del reloj
of, menos
on, en
or, o
past, y
quarter, cuarto

VOCABULARY (continuación)

to say, decir
second, segundo
second-hand, segundero
if, se
to indicate, indicar
into, en
it is, es, son
left, izquierdo
midnight, medianoche
minute, minuto
minute-hand, minutero
morning, mañana
night, noche
nine, nueve
subdivided, subdividido
there, allí
time, hora
timepiece, reloj
to, menos
used, usado
watch, reloj
we, nosotros
when, cuando

II. PREGUNTAS

1. Into how many parts is the day divided?
2. How is the day subdivided?
3. What is the watch for?
4. What is the hour-hand?
5. What is the minute-hand?
6. What time is it when the hour-hand is at three and the minute-hand at twelve?
7. What time is it when the hour-hand is at two and the minute-hand is at six?
8. What time is it when the hour-hand is at eleven and the minute-hand at three?
9. What time is it when the hour-hand is at four and the minute-hand at nine?
10. What time is it when the hour-hand is at eight and the minute-hand at ten?
11. What time is it when both (ambas) hands are at twelve?
12. What time is it now (ahora)?

III. Cardinal Numbers

(100 a 1000)

Apréndase de memoria:

one hundred, two hundred, three hundred, four hundred, five hundred, six hundred, seven hundred, eight hundred, nine hundred, one thousand.

one hundred and one; two hundred and five; three hundred and ten; four hundred and fifteen; six hundred and twenty-eight; seven hundred and thirty-three; eight hundred and seventy-nine; nine hundred and ninety-nine; one thousand.

Para formar las centenas póngase el número de la unidad delante de la palabra **hundred**; por ejemplo, ciento, **one hundred**, trescientos, **three hundred.**

Para las unidades de centena, póngase después del número de la centena, la respectiva unidad precedida por **and**, así; **three hundred and three** (trescientos tres). Para las decenas de centena, póngase la respectiva decena después de la centena, precedida por **and**, v.g.: **five hundred and fifty-one.**

IV. Conjugación

The verb **to do**, hacer
doing, haciendo; **done**, hecho

Presente de Indicativo

I do, hago	**we do**, nosotros hacemos
you do, usted hace	**you do**, ustedes hacen
he (she) (it) does, el, ella (ello) hace	**they do**, ellos, ellas hacen

Nota: Este verbo se usa además como auxiliar para las formas interrogativa y negativa, como se ha visto en la

lección anterior, y también para la forma enfática de los verbos, por ejemplo:

Forma enfática del
Presente de Indicativo de **to speak**

I do speak, yo hablo
you do speak, usted habla
he (she) does speak, el, ella habla
we do speak, nosotros hablemos
you do speak, ustedes hablan
they do speak, ellos, –as hablan

V. Gramática

15. ***Manner of expressing time of day*** (manera de expresar la hora del día)

What time is it?	Qué hora es?
It is one o'clock	Es la una
It is twelve o'clock	Son las doce
It is half past six	Son las seis y media
It is a quarter to eight	Son las ocho menos cuarto
It is ten past two	Son las dos y diez
It is three o'clock sharp	Son las tres en punto

Nótese que para expresar la hora en inglés se emplea el pronombre impersonal **it** con la tercera persona singular del verbo **to be,** seguido del número de la hora, y la expresión **o'clock,** si no se indican los minutos; o si éstos se indican, el número de ellos precedido de la palabra **past** (si los minutos son después de la hora), o **to** o **of** si son antes de la hora.

16. **Superlative forms** (formas superlativas)

(a) **the most,** el, la, lo; los, las más.
the least, el, la, lo, los, las menos.
the best, el, la, lo mejor, los, las mejores.
the worst, el, la, lo . . . peor, . . . los, las péores
. . . .

(b) **the richest,** el, la, lo más rico, –a, los, las más ricos, –as.
the biggest, el, la, lo más grande, los, las más grandes.
the noblest, el, la, lo más nobles, los, las más nobles.
the happiest, el, la, lo más feliz, los, las más felices.

(c) **the most difficult,** el más difícil.
the most certain, el más cierto.
the most famous, el más famoso.
the most foolish, el más tonto.

Nótese (a) que las cuatro primeras formas son, respectivamente, los superlativos de **more, less, better,** y **worst;** (b) que el superlativo de los comparativos clasificados bajo el Par. 13 (a) (b) (c) y (d) se forma cambiando la terminación **-er** con la **-est;** (c) que el superlativo de los adjetivos clasificados bajo el Par. 13 (e) se forma con **most** precedido del artículo definido.

VI. Ejercicios

A. *Cópiese el texto inglés* "The Day—The Hour—The Timepiece."

B. *Cópiese o léase en voz alta lo siguiente, escribiendo o leyendo los números en inglés:*

A week has 7 days. The day has 24 hours. Some months have 31 days. Other months have 30, and February has 28 o 29. The year has 365 days. 431; 567; 936; 712; 824; 666; 249; 180; 303; 809; 906; 790; 525; 850.

C. *Conjúguese en frases completas el presente de indicativo* de **to do.**

D. *Dénse los superlativos de los siguientes adjetivos:*

1. New York is — large — city in the world. 2. Charles is my — good — friend. 3. This is — large — house in New York. 4. Washington is one of — famous — men in the world. 5. John is the — stupid — boy in the school. 6. She is — good — I have. 7. February is the — short — month of the year. 8. China is — big — nation in the world. 9. This is the — high — window in the room. 10. The first lesson is the — easy — in this book. 11. I am the — happy — man on earth (en la tierra).

E. *Tradúzcase al inglés:*

¿Qué hora es?—No lo sé (I do not know). Mire al (look at) reloj que está en la pared. Son las ocho y veinticinco. Entonces, adiós; debo irme (I must go). Le veré (I shall see you) mañana a la diez de la mañana.

Este es el mejor libro que tengo. Es (it is) el libro más grande que tengo. El maestro es el más alto de la clase y también el más viejo. Esta leccion no es larga, pero no es más facil que la de (that of) ayer (yesterday) y es la más difícil de todas (all). Cerremos (let us close) los libros; es tarde (it is late). Es la una y media de la noche.

F. *Escríbase de memoria una reproducción en inglés del texto inglés* "The Day, etc."

SIXTH LESSON

I. Lectura y Conversación

THE WEEK, THE MONTH AND THE YEAR

The year is divided into twelve months, which are: January, February, March, April, May, June, July, August, September, October, November and December. Each month has thirty or thirty-one days, except February, which has twenty-eight days, or twenty-nine if it is leap year.

A week has seven days, which are: Sunday, Monday, Tuesday, Wednesday, Thursday, Friday, and Saturday.

Today is the present day; yesterday is the day that preceded today, and tomorrow is the day that follows today. The day before yesterday is the day that preceded yesterday and the day after tomorrow is the day that follows tomorrow. "What is today?" "Today is Tuesday (Saturday, Wednesday, etc.)" "What date is today?" "Today is the thirty-first of March (the second of October, the 15th of January, etc.)." "When did you arrive in this country?" "I arrived in this country the twenty-sixth of November."

Sometimes the watch or the clock does not show the right time. Then we say that it is fast, or slow, and it is necessary to regulate it. If the watch or the clock is stopped it is necessary to wind it.

VOCABULARY

after, después de
April, abril
to **arrive,** llegar
August, agosto
before, antes de
country, país
date, la fecha
December, diciembre
each, cada
except, excepto
to **be fast,** adelantar (el reloj)
February, febrero

VOCABULARY (continuación):

follow, seguir
Friday, viernes
January, enero
July, julio
June, junio
leap year, año bisiesto
March, marzo
May, mayo
Monday, lunes
month, mes
necessary, necesario
November, noviembre
October, octubre
to **proceed,** preceder
to **regulate,** regularizar
right, correcto, –a
Saturday, sábado
September, septiembre
to **show,** indicar
to be **slow,** atrasar (el reloj)
to **stop,** parar
Sunday, domingo
that, que
then, entonces
Thursday, jueves
today, hoy
tomorrow, mañana
Tuesday, martes
Wednesday, miércoles
week, semana
what (interrog.), ¿qué?
when (interrog.), ¿cuándo?
which, que
to **wind** (a watch), dar cuerda
year, año
yesterday, ayer

II. Preguntas

1. How many months has a year?
2. What are the months of the year?
3. How many days has January, March, etc.?
4. When has February twenty-nine days?
5. How many days has a year?
6. How is the month divided?
7. How many days has a week?
8. What are the days of the week?
9. What is today?
10. What date is today?
11. What do we say when the watch does not show the right time?
12. What do you do when the watch is fast or slow?
13. What do you do when the watch is stopped?

III. Números Cardinales

(De 1,000 a 1,000,000)

Apréndase memoria:

(a) one thousand (1000); two thousand (2000); three thousand (3000); four thousand (4000); five thousand (5000); etc.

(b) six thousand and one (6001); seven thousand and three (7003); eight thousand and ten (8010); nine thousand and ninety-nine (9099).

(c) Eleven hundred (1100); twelve hundred (1200); thirteen hundred (1300); fourteen hundred (1400); fifteen hundred (1500); sixteen hundred (1600); seventeen hundred (1700); eighteen hundred (1800); nineteen hundred (1900); eleven hundred and five (1105); thirteen hundred and seventy-eight (1378); etc.

(d) Twenty thousand (20,000); thirty thousand (30,000); forty thousand (40,000); fifty thousand (50,000); etc. Sixty-three thousand (63,000); seventy-five thousand two hundred and two (75,202); eighty-four thousand one hundred and eleven (84,111); ninety-nine thousand nine hundred and ninety-nine (99,999)

(e) one hundred thousand (100,000); two hundred thousand (200,000); three hundred thousand (300,000), etc.; nine hundred and ninety-nine thousand nine hundred and ninety-nine (999,999); one million (1,000,000).

Obsérvese que (a) para formar las unidades de millar se antepone el correspondiente número de la unidad a la palabra thousand (mil), como en español; (b) para

expresar las unidades o decenas después del millar, se pone la conjunción **and** después de **thousand**, seguida de la respectiva unidad o decena; (c) para expresar las unidades de millar con cientos se dice, por ejemplo, **eleven hundred** (literalmente *once cientos*), **twelve hundred and four** (literalmente *doce cientos y cuatro*), **thirty-two hundred** (trienta y dos cientos), etc., en vez de usarse la forma regular, como en español, (d) las decenas de millar y (e) las centenas de millar se forman como en español.

IV. Verbos

El Tiempo Pretérito

To be, ser, estar

Forma Afirmativa

I was, you were	**he, she was**	fuí, estuve, etc.
We were, you were	**they were**	fuimos estuvimos, etc.

Forma Interrogativa

Was I? Were You? Was he (she) fuí estuve yo, etc.

Forma Negativa

I was not, you were not, he (she) was not no fuí, no estuve, etc.

To have, tener

Forma Afirmativa

I had, you had, he (she) had, we had, you had, they had, tuve yo, etc.

Para las formas interrogativa y negativa sígase la misma construccion indicada para el verbo **to be.**

V. Gramática

17. *The absolute superlative* (el superlativo absoluto)

He is a very good teacher	Es muy buen maestro
He teaches very well	Enseña muy bien
It is only seven o'clock; it is very early	No son más que las siete; es muy temprano
It is very late	Es muy tarde
She is a very pretty woman	Es una meyer muy bonita
This is a most comfortable chair	Esta es una silla muy códa

Nótese que el superlativo absoluto se forma anteponiendo **very** (o **most**) (*muy*) al adjetivo o adverbio.

18. *Demonstrative adjectives* (adjetivos demostrativos)

This month	Este mes
This hour	Esta hora
These days	Estos días
These last weeks	Estas últimas semanas
At that time	En ese o aquel tiempo
That chair is mine	Esa o aquella silla is mía
Those watches are fast	Esos o aquellos relojes adelantan
Those weeks are past	Esas o aquellas semanas han pasado

Estúdiense las formas arriba indicadas de los adjetivos demostrativos ingleses equivalentes a *este, ese, aquel, esta, esa, aquella,* etc.

19. *Demonstrative pronouns* (pronombres demostrativos)

This (one) is my watch	Este es mi reloj
This (one) was her house	Esta era su casa

19. *Demonstrative pronouns* (continuación)

I want that (one)	Quiero ése (ésa, aquél, aquélla)
These (ones) are our	Esos (ésas, aquéllos, aquéllas) son nuestros (-as).
What is this?	¿Qué es esto?
This is a book	Esto es un libro
What is that?	¿Qué es eso (aquello)?
That is a house	Eso (aquello) es una casa

Estudiénse las formas arriba indicadas para los equivalentes ingleses de los pronombres demostrativos (*éste, ésa, aquél, aquélla*, etc.), y del pronombre demostrativo neutro (*esto*).

VI. Ejercicios

A. *Copiése el texto inglés* "The Week, etc."

B. *Escríbanse en palabras o léanse en voz alta los siguientes números en inglés:*

9; 6; 3; 11; 5; 27; 58; 62; 41; 93; 101; 910; 817; 564; 1100; 9233; 1881; 1921; 4000; 6755; 15,000; 23,923; 88,765; 130,000; 751,974; 888,889; 460,002; 1,000,000.

C. *Conjúguese el pretérito de:*

to be, forma negativa.
to have, forma afirmativa.
to have, forma interrogativa.
to be, forma afirmativa.

D. (1) *Fórmese el superlativo absoluto con* **very,** *de los siguientes adjetivos y adverbios:*

James is —— good. She is —— tall. Charles is —— bad. This watch is —— slow. That clock is —— fast.

My watch keeps —— good time (anda muy bien). The window is —— narrow. This room is not —— large. That woman is —— pretty.

(2) *Substitúyase la forma española del demostrativo por la inglesa:*

I want (ese) watch. How much is (este) book? What is (eso)? (Esto) is a calendar (calendario). Which do you want? (este) or (aquel). I want (ése). (Éstos) are better than (aquéllos). (Estas) ladies (señoras) are my friends. I don't know (no conozco a) (esos) gentlemen (caballeros). Are (estos) your shoes (suz zaputos)? No, (aquéllos) are mine.

E. *Tradúzcase:*

De los doce meses del año, enero es el primero y diciembre el último. Febrero es el mes más corto. Sólo tiene (it has only) veintiocho días, o veintinueve si es año bisiesto, lo cual (which) es cada (each) cuatro años, cuando el año tiene trescientos sesenta y cinco días. Yo nací (I was born) el 28 de julio de mil novecientos noventa y siete. En (on) ese día cumpliré (I shall be) veinticinco años.

El tiempo se divide en años, meses, semanas, días, horas, minutos, y segundos. Para medir (to measure) el tiempo tenemos el reloj (timepiece). Hay (there are) varias clases de relojes como reloj de bolsillo y reloj de pared, etc.

F. *Escríbase de memoria una reproducción en inglés del texto* "The Week, etc."

SEVENTH LESSON

I. Lectura y Conversación

ARITHMETIC — MONEY

Arithmetic is the science of numbers. Besides counting, we can make four different operations with numbers. These operations are called: Addition, which is adding one number to another; subtraction, taking one number from another; multiplication, repeating a number several times; and division, distributing a number in equal parts.

To add, we say, for instance, one **and** (or **plus**) three, are four; to subtract, we say three **from** (or **less**) five are two; to multiply, we say **twice** five (or five **by** two) are ten; six **times** eight (or eight **by** six) are forty-eight; to divide, we say eight **into** sixteen are two.

The unit of American money is the **dollar,** which is divided into one hundred **cents.** There are two kinds of money in circulation, paper money and coins. Paper money is commonly called **bills** or **notes** and there are different denominations: one-dollar bills; two-dollar bills, twenty-dollar bills, and so forth.

There are also different kinds of coins: gold coins, of which there are several pieces: five-dollar gold pieces, ten-dollar gold pieces, and twenty-dollar gold pieces; silver coins, of which there are ten-cent pieces (or **dimes**), twenty-five cent pieces (or **quarters**), fifty-cent pieces (or **half-dollars**), and dollar pieces (silver **dollar**); there is also a nickel coin of five cents, commonly called **nickel.** Finally, there is a copper coin of one cent, commonly called **penny.**

VOCABULARY

to add, añadir
addition, adición
American, americano, –a
another, otro, –a
arithmetic, aritmética
besides, además de
bill, billete
by, por
to call, llamar
can, poder
cent, centavo
circulation, circulación
coin, moneda
commonly, comunmente
conversation, conversación
copper, cobre
to count, contar
denomination, denominación
dime, moneda de 10 centavos
to distribute, distribuir
to divide, dividir
division, división
dollar, peso, dólar
equal, igual
finally, finalmente
for instance, por ejemplo
gold, oro
kind, clase
to make, hacer
money, dinero
multiplication, multiplicación
to multiply, multiplicor
nickel, níquel
note, nota
number, número
operation, operación
penny, centavo
piece, pieza
plus, y
to repeat, repetir
science, ciencia
seventh, séptimo
subtraction, subtracción
to take, tomar
time, vez
unit, unidad

II. Preguntas

1. What is arithmetic?
2. How many operations can we make with numbers?
3. What is addition?
4. What is subtraction?
5. What is multiplication?
6. What is division?
7. What is the unit of American money?
8. How is the dollar divided?

9. How many kinds of money are there?
10. How is paper money commonly called?
11. What is the name (cuál es el nombre) of the twenty-five-cent piece, of the ten-cent piece, of the five-cent piece, of the one-cent piece?
12. How many cents has a dollar?

III. Números Cardinales

(De 1,000,000 a 1,000,000,000,000)

(a) **One million** (1,000,000); **two millions** (2,000,000); **three millions** (3,000,000); **etc.**

(b) **four million, one hundred thousand, one hundred** (4,100,100); **five million, two hundred and fifty thousand, six hundred and eighty** (5,250,680); **nine million, nine hundred and ninety-nine thousand, nine-hundred and ninety-nine** (9,999,999).

(c) **ten million; twenty million, etc.; one hundred million; two hundred million; nine hundred and ninety-nine million, nine hundred and ninety-nine thousand, nine hundred and ninety-nine** (999,999,999).

(d) **one billion** (1,000,000,000) (**mil millones**).

(e) **one trillion** (1,000,000,000,000) (**un billón**).

Obsérvese en (a) (b) y (c) que las unidades, decenas y centenas de millón se forman como en español excepto que, como en (b), cuando después del millón sigue un número menor, se usa la palabra **million** en singular; (d) que en los Estados Unidos se da el nombre de **billion** a lo que en realidad es *mil millones*, y (e) de **trillion** a lo que es *billón*.

IV. Verbos

La forma progresiva

Presente de Indicativo

I am writing	estoy escribiendo. o escribo,
You are writing	etc.
He (she) is writing	
We are writing	estamos escribiendo o escri-
You are writing	bimos, etc.
They are writing	

Pretérito

I was writing	estaba escribiendo o escri-
You were writing	bía, etc.
We were writing	estábamos escribiendo, o
You were writing	escribíamos
They were writing	

Forma Negativa

I was not writing, You were not writing, etc.

Forma Interrogativa

Was I writing? Were you writing? etc.

Obsérvese que la forma progresiva en inglés se forma con el verbo **to be** y el gerundio del respectivo verbo, y que el pretérito de la forma progresiva sirve para expresar una acción continua en el pasado, como el tiempo imperfecto en español, por ejemplo, *yo hablaba cuando él entró*, **I was speaking when he entered.**

V. Gramática

20. ***Possessive adjectives*** (adjetivos posesivos)

(a)	**my father**	mi padre
	my chairs	mis sillas
	your dollar	tu dólar (su dólar de usted)
	your houses	tus casas (sus casas de usted)
	his money	su dinero (de él)
	his pens	sus plumas (de él)
	her bill	su billete (de ella)
	her coins	sus monedas (de ella)
	its denomination	su denominación (de una cosa)
	its names	sus nombres (de una cosa)
	our teacher	nuestro (-a) maestro, -a
	our friends	nuestros (-as) amigos, -as
	your house	vuestra casa (su casa de ustedes)
	your parents	vuestros padres
	their country	su país (de ellos, de ellas)
	their countries	sus paises (de ellos, de ellas)
(b)	**a friend of mine**	un amigo mío
	an uncle of yours	un tío tuyo (suyo de ud)
	some books of his	algunos libros suyos (de él)
	a friend of hers	un amigo suyo
	a friend of ours	un amigo nuestro
	a teacher of yours	un maestro vuestro (suyo de usted, -es)
	a protector of theirs	un protector suyo (de ellos, de ellas)

Nótese (a) las formas de los adjetivos posesivos que se usan delante de los sustantivos, y (b) las formas de los

adjetivos posesivos que se usan después del sustantivo. Nótese también que, como los demás adjetivos, los posesivos ingleses son communes a ambos géneros y números.

21. *Possessive pronouns* (pronombres posesivos)

mine	el mío, la mía, lo mío, los míos, las mías
yours	el tuyo, la tuya, lo tuyo, los tuyos, las tuyas
	el suyo, la suya, lo suyo, los suyos, las suyas (de ústed)
his	el suyo, la suya, lo suyo, los suyos, las suyas (de él)
hers	el suyo, la suya, lo suyo, los suyos, las suyas (de ella)
ours	el nuestro, la nuestra, lo nuestro, los nuestros, las nuestras.
yours	el vuestro, la vuestra, lo vuestro, los vuestros, las vuestras
	el suyo, la suya, lo suyo, los suyos, las suyas (de ustedes)

Is this mine?	¿Es éste el mío?
Yes, that is yours	Sí, es el suyo (tuyo)
This is their house; that one is ours	Esta es su casa (de ellos); aquélla es la nuestra

Nótense las formas inglesas de los pronombres posesivos y cómo se emplean.

VI. Ejercicios

A. *Cópiese el texto inglés* "Arithmetic — Money."

B. *Escríbanse en palabras o léanse en voz alta los siguientes números en inglés:*

1,000,003; 32,000,120; 4,500,175; 67; 233; 859; 200,000,000; 887,314,915; 918,564,321; 2,356,473,900; 52,000,000,000; 3,000,000,000,000.

C. *Conjúguese en la forma progresiva y en los tiempos presente y pretérito:*

(1) **to speak**; (2) **to write**; (3) **to study.**

D. *Tradúzcase al inglés:*

Las cinco operaciones de aritmética son: adición; subtracción; multiplicación, y división. Sin (without) los números no podemos (we can not) contar, y si no podemos contar no podemos saber (know) cuánto dinero tenemos.

El dólar es la unidad del dinero de los Estados Unidos, y se divide en cien centavos. Hay en circulación dos clases de dinero: papel moneda, y moneda. Aquél (the former) se llama (is called) comumente billete o nota; hay varias denominaciones, de (from) un dólar a mil, y más.

Las monedas son también de varias clases. Hay monedas de oro, de plata, de níquel y de cobre. La moneda de un centavo se llama "penny"; la de (that of) cinco centavos, "nickel," la de diez, "dime," la de veinticinco, "quarter," y la de cincuenta, "half dollar."

E. *Escríbase de memoria una reproducción del texto inglés* "Arithmetic — Money."

EIGHTH LESSON

I. Lectura y Conversación

THE HOUSE

When I was in New York I lived in a comfortable house with a private family. On the first floor was the vestibule or hall, with a large mirror and a hat rack. To the right was the parlor, luxuriously furnished with a mahogany set consisting of a large sofa, two rockers, two or three arm-chairs, and several chairs; curtains and beautiful rug. To the left was the library, with a large table in the middle, several easy chairs, and around the room, against the walls, high book cases full of books. In these rooms there were also some pretty pictures and portraits. Then there was the dining-room with its pantry, and the kitchen. Below the first floor was a basement with the furnace and the coal bin.

On the second floor were the bedrooms of which there were four, with beds, dressers, chiffoniers, tables, desks, chairs, and closets. The bath room was also on the second floor, with its bath tub, and wash-stand, and medicine chest.

It was an old-fashioned house with high ceilings, walls and windows, and wide doors, but it had all modern conveniences, such as electric lights, telephone, and so forth.

The houses in the United States are quite different from the houses in Spain. In the larger cities a style of house that is very popular is the apartment house. Some apartment houses are ten floors high (tienen diez pisos de alto). Each floor is divided into several apartments of different sizes, and each is occupied by a different family, as the "pisos" in Spain. When I go back to the United

States I shall live in an apartment house. Apartment houses are more comfortable than private houses because one does not have to attend to the heating. The best apartment houses have elevators and excellent service.

VOCABULARY

against, contra
and so forth, etcétera
apartment house, casa de pisos
armchair, sillón
around, alrededor
as, como
to **attend**, atender
basement, sótano
bathroom, cuarto de baño
bath-tub, baño, tina
beautiful, hermoso, –a
bed, cama
bedroom, alcoba
below, bajo, abajo
best, mejor
bookcase, estante de libros
but, pero
ceiling, techo
chiffonier, cómoda
closet, guardaropa
coal-bin, carbonera
comfortable, cómodo, –a
to **consist of**, consistir en
convenience, comodidad
curtain, cortina
desk, escritorio
dining-room, comedor
dresser, tocador
easy-chair, poltrona
electric, eléctrico, –a
elevator, ascensor
first floor, piso bajo
floor, piso
from, de
full, lleno, –a
furnace, hornalla
to **go back**, volver
hall, vestíbulo
hat-rack, percha
heating, calefacción
kitchen, cocina
left, izquierdo, –a
library, biblioteca
light, luz
luxuriously, lujosamente
mahogany, caoba
medicine chest, botiquín
middle, medio
mirror, espejo
modern, moderno, –a
New York, Nueva York
to **occupy**, ocupar
old-fashioned, anticuado, –a
pantry, despensa
parlor, salón
picture, cuadro
popular, popular
portrait, retrato
pretty, bonito, –a

VOCABULARY (continuación)

private, particular
quite, muy
right, derecho
rocker, mecedora
rug, alfombra
service, servicio
set, juego (de muebles)
several, varios, –as
size, tamaño
sofa, la sofá
Spain, España
style, estilo
such —— as, tal —— como
table, mesa
telephone, teléfono
United States, Estados Unidos
very, muy
vestibule, vestíbulo
washstand, lavabo
wide, ancho, –a
window, ventana

II. Preguntas

1. Where did you live when you were in New York?
2. With whom (con quién) did you live?
3. What rooms were on the first floor?
4. How was the parlor furnished?
5. What was in the library?
6. Where was the basement?
7. What was in the basement?
8. What rooms were in the first floor?
9. How are the houses in the United States?
10. What is an apartment house?
11. Where will you live when you go back to the United States?
12. Why are apartment houses more comfortable than private houses?
13. How high are (cuántos pisos tienen) some apartment houses?

III. Números Ordinales

First (1st), second (2nd), third (3rd), fourth (4th), fifth (5th), sixth (6th), seventh (7th), eighth (8th), ninth (9th), tenth (10th), eleventh (11th), twelfth (12th), thirteenth

(13th), fourteenth (14th), fifteenth (15th), sixteenth 16th), seventeenth (17th), eighteenth (18th), nineteenth (19th), twentieth (20th), twenty-first (21st), twenty-second (22nd), twenty-third (23rd), etc., thirtieth (30th), one hundredth (100th), one thousandth (1000th), one millionth (1,000,000th), etc.

Estúdiese la precedente lista y obsérvese cómo se forman los números ordinales en inglés y la manera cómo se abrevian en cifras.

IV. Verbos

El tiempo futuro

I shall write	yo escribiré
you will write	tu escribirás
we shall write	nosotros escribiremos
you will write	vosotros escribiréis
he (she) will write	él (ella) escribirá
they will write	ellos, ellas, escribirán

Nótese que el tiempo futuro de los verbos ingleses se forma anteponiendo al respectivo verbo el auxiliar **shall** para la primera persona des singular y plural, y **will** para todas las demás personas.

El tiempo condicional

I should write, yo escribíria, etc.	**we should write**
you would write	**you would write**
he (she) would write	**they would write**

Nótese que el condicional se forma anteponiendo al verbo respectivo el auxiliar **should** para la primera persona del singular y plural, y **would** para las demás personas.

El modo imperativo

En inglés el modo imperativo toma la forma del infinitivo sin la preposición **to.** Propiamente hablando, tiene

una forma solamente que se usa para la segunda persona del singular o del plural, según el caso.

Las otras personas del imperativo correspondientes a las españolas se forman con el verbo **to let** (*dejar, permitir*), precedido del respectivo pronombre sujeto. Obsérvese, por ejemplo, el modo imperativo del verbo **to speak,** *hablar:*

speak, habla tú, hable usted
let him (her) speak, hable él (ella)
let us speak, hablemos nosotros
speak, hablad vosotros, hablen ustedes
let them speak, hablen ellos (ellas)

El modo imperativo de todos los demás verbos se forma de igual manera.

V. Gramática

22. *Direct object pronouns* (*accusative*) (pronombres objetos directos (acusativo))

Do you see me?	¿Me ve usted?
I see you	Le (la) veo a usted, o te veo (a tí)
But I don't see him	Pero no le veo (a él)
Neither do I see her	Tampoco la veo a ella
I have it in my hand	Lo (o la) tengo en la mano
Did you see us?	¿Nos vió usted?
I did not see you	No les ví (a ustedes)
But I saw them	Pero les (los, las) vi (a ellos, -as)

Nótese (1) que las formas de los pronombres objetos directos son **me** (me), **you** (le, la, te), **him** (le), **her** (la); **it** (lo, la, para cosas); **us** (nos), **you** (les, os), **them** (les, los, las); (2) y que el pronombre objeto se pone siempre detrás del verbo.

23. *Indirect object pronouns* (*dative*) (pronombres de objeto indirecto (dativo))

He gave me the book He gave the book to me	Me dió el libro
I spoke to you	Le hablé (a usted), o te hablé
They said it to you	Se lo dí (a usted) *o* te lo dí
She wrote him the letter She wrote the letter to him	Ella le escribió la carta (a él)
She wrote it to him	Se la escribió (a él)
He wrote her the letter He wrote the letter to her	Él le escribió la carta (a ella)
He wrote it to her	Él se la escribió (a ella)
They sent us a present They sent a present to us	Nos enviaron un regalo
They sent it to us	Nos lo enviaron
Mr. Smith teaches the lesson to you Mr. Smith teaches you the lesson	Mr. Smith les enseña (a Uds) la lección
Mr. Smith teaches it to you	Mr. Smith se la enseña
Give them something Give something to them	Déles algo (a ellos, o a ellas)
Give it to them	Déselo (a ellos o a ellas)

Nótense: (1) que las formas del pronombre objeto indirecto (dativo) son iguales a las del directo: (2) que cuando se expresa el sustantivo del objeto directo (acusativo), el pronombre del objeto indirecto puede ir antes o después del objeto directo; (3) que cuando se usa el pronombre directo, el indirecto le sigue siempre (precedido generalmente de **to** y algunas veces de **for** (para); y (4) que los pronombres objetos van siempre detrás del verbo.

VI. Ejercicios

A. *Cópiese el texto inglés* "The House."

B. *Escríbanse en palabras o léanse en voz alta los siguientes números ordinales:*

Sunday is the 1st day of the week, Monday, the 2nd, Tuesday, the 3rd, Wednesday, the 4th, Thursday, the 5th, Friday, the 6th, and Saturday the 7th. The 20th century (siglo). The last century was the 19th. This is the 8th lesson. 31st, 110th, 67th, 83rd, 52nd, 1000th, 125,000th, 813,655th, 1,000,000th, 41st, 99th, 103rd, 622nd, 158,413th.

C. *Conjúguense en el futuro y en el condicional los siguientes verbos:* (1) **to do,** hacer; (2) **to speak,** hablar; (3) **to eat,** comer.

D. *Tradúzcase al inglés:*

La casa donde yo vivía en Nueva York era grande y cómoda. Pertenecía (it belonged) a una familia particular. Era una casa muy lujosamente amueblada. Mi cuarto estaba en el segundo piso. En mi cuarto había (there was) una cama, una cómoda, un tocador, una alacena, una mesa, una mecedora, y varias sillas, y estaba adornado (adorned) con cuadros, cortinas, y alfombras. En mi cuarto duermo (I sleep), me visto (I dress), y estudio; en el baño me lavo (I wash) y me baño (bathe). Como en el comedor con la familia, y después de comer (after eating), paso un rato en la biblioteca. Cuando yo vuelva a los Estados Unidos viviré en una casa de apartamientos. Porque es más cómodo, y no hay que (and one does not have to) subir (climb) escaleras (stairs), porque las mejores casas de apartamientos tienen ascensores.

E. *Escríbase de memoria una reproducción del texto inglés* "The House."

NINTH LESSON

I. Lectura y Conversación

THE DAILY LIFE

Mr. Alfred J. Smith is a very busy man. He is president of a New York export firm which does a great deal of business with Spain. He wakes up very early in the morning, and he immediately gets up. After getting up he washes his hands and face, or takes a bath, and then he combs his hair and gets dressed. Once dressed he goes down to the dining room where he joins his family and they all breakfast together. After breakfast he puts on his overcoat and his hat and leaves the house.

He takes the subway to go to his office, which is downtown, in Wall Street, and on the way he reads the morning paper. On arriving at his office, he takes his hat and coat off, and saying "good morning" to his clerks he goes into his private room. He seats himself at his desk where he finds the morning mail. After reading the many letters he has received, he calls his stenographer and dictates several letters. Then he calls in consultation the cashier and the secretary of the company, and discusses different matters with them, after which he receives several callers who have business with the company.

At noon he leaves the office to go to his club, where he lunches with some friends who are also prominent in business — bankers, exporters, manufacturers, brokers, etc. After lunch he stays at the club for a while chatting with his friends and then he goes back to his office where he works until five o'clock, unless he has business engagements which require his attention elsewhere.

After office hours and before going back to his house for dinner, sometimes he takes an automobile drive with his wife and children, and then they return home for dinner. They generally have friends for dinner, and after they get up from the table, they sit in the parlor or in the library until it is time to go to bed. Then the friends leave, saying "good night," and the different members of the family go up to their rooms, and after undressing they go to sleep until the following morning. They usually retire at ten o'clock at night and wake up at half past seven in the morning.

VOCABULARY

Alfred, Alfredo
banker, banquero
breakfast, desayuno
to **breakfast,** desayunar
broker, corredor
busy, ocupado, –a
caller, visita
cashier, cajero
to **chat,** charlar
clerk, dependiente
to **comb,** peinar
company, compañía
consultation, consulta
daily, diario
to **dictate,** dictar
dinner, comida
to **discuss,** discutir
to **do,** hacer
early, temprano
elsewhere, otra parte
engagement, cita
export, exportación
exporter, exportador
to **find,** hallar
firm, firma
following, siguiente
generally, generalmente
to **get dressed,** vestirse
get up, levantarse
to **go down,** descender
good morning, buenos días
good night, buenas noches
to **go to sleep,** dormirse
to **go up,** subir
a **great deal,** mucho
hair, pelo, cabello
hat, sombrero
to **join,** unirse
to **leave,** dejar, salir
letter, carta
life, vida
lunch, almuerzo
to **lunch,** almorzar
mail, correo, correspondencia
manufacturer, fabricante
matter, asunto

VOCABULARY (continuación)

member, miembro
once, una vez
overcoat, abrigo
paper, periódico
president, presidente
prominent, prominente
to put on, ponerse
to receive, recibir
to require, reclamar
to retire, acostarse
ride, paseo
secretary, secretario
to seat oneself, sentarse
sometimes, algunas veces
to stay, quedar
stenographer, taquígrafo
to take a bath, bañarse
to take off, quintarse
to undress, desvestir
unless, a menos que
until, hasta
usually, usualmente
to wake up, despertarse
to wash, lavar
way, camino
while, rato
wife, esposa
to work, trabajár

II. Preguntas

1. Who is a very busy man?
2. What is Mr. Smith?
3. When does Mr. Smith wake up?
4. What does he do after getting up?
5. Where and with whom does he breakfast?
6. What does he do after breakfast?
7. How does he go to his office?
8. What does he do on arriving at his office?
9. What does he say to his clerks?
10. To whom does he dictate the letters?
11. Whom does he call in consultation?
12. Where does he lunch?
13. What does he do after lunch?
14. When and with whom does he take an automobile drive?
15. At what time does he go to sleep?
16. At what time does he wake up?

III. Números Quebrados (Fractions)

$\frac{1}{2}$ **one half**	$\frac{3}{5}$ **three fifths**	$\frac{4}{8}$ **four eighths**
$\frac{1}{3}$ **one third**	$\frac{4}{6}$ **four sixths**	$\frac{3}{9}$ **three ninths**
$\frac{2}{4}$ **two fourths**	$\frac{6}{7}$ **six sevenths**	$\frac{4}{10}$ **four tenths**
$\frac{2}{11}$ **two elevenths**	$\frac{5}{20}$ **five twentieths**	
$\frac{3}{12}$ **three twelfths**	$\frac{7}{100}$ **seven hundredths**	
$\frac{1}{1000}$ **one thousandth**	$\frac{1}{1000000}$ **one millionth**	

Obsérvese que, con la excepción de **one half** (una mitad), los números quebrados en inglés se forman con un cardinal para el numerador y un ordinal para el denominador.

IV. Conjugación

La Voz Pasiva

Infinitivo, **to be respected,** ser respetado
Gerundio, **being respected,** siendo respetado
Participio Pasado, **been respected**, sido respetado

Presente de indicativo

I am respected, soy respetado, etc.	**we are respected**
you are respected	**you are respected**
he (she) is respected	**they are respected**

Obsérvese que la voz pasiva se forma con el auxiliar **to be** y el participio pasado del respectivo verbo.

Los Tiempos Compuestos

El verbo **to be,** *ser, estar*

Infinitivo compuesto, **to have been,** haber sido
Gerundio compuesto, **having been,** habiendo sido

Presente Perfecto

I have been, yo he sido, etc.	**we have been,** hemos sido, etc.
you have been	**you have been**
he (she) has been	**they have been**

Pluscuamperfecto

I had been, yo había sido, etc.	**we had been,** habíamos sido, etc.
you had been	**you had been**
he (she) had been	**they had been**

Futuro Perfecto

I shall have been, habré sido, etc.	**we shall have been,** habremos sido, etc.
you will have been	**you will have been**
he (she) will have been	**they will have been**

Condicional Perfecto

I should have been, habría sido, etc.	**we should have been,** habríamos sido, etc.
you would have been	**you would have been**
he (she) would have been	**they would have been**

Obsérvese que los tiempos compuestos se forman con el auxiliar **to have** y el participio pasado, y que corresponden a los equivalentes en español.

V. Gramática

24. *Relative pronouns* (pronombres relativos)

This is the book that I gave you	Este es el libro que le dí
John has the papers which I signed	Juan tiene los papeles que yo firmé

24. *Relative pronouns* (continuación)

There is the man who spoke to me	Allá está el hombre que me habló
The house to which you sent him	La casa a la que usted le mandó
I have seen the gentleman of whom you spoke to me	He visto al caballero de quiere usted me habló

Nótese que las formas corrientes del pronombre relativo son **that** y **which** (para personas y cosas) y **who** (para personas), y que cuando el pronombre se usa como objeto de una preposición se usan las formas **which** para cosas, y **whom** para personas.

25. *The relative adjective and pronoun* **whose** (el pronombre y adjetivo **whose**)

This is the gentleman whose house I bought. Este es el caballero cuya casa compré.

Whose pencil is this? De quién es este lápiz.

It is a good book, in whose pages you will find much information. Es un buen libro en cuyas páginas hallará usted mucha información.

Nótese que **whose** se usa como pronombre interrogativo para traducir *de quién* (*de quiénes*), y como adjetivo relativo para *cuyo* (*cuya, cuyos, cuyas*).

VI. Ejercicios

A. *Cópiese el texto inglés* "The Daily Life."

B. *Cópiese o léase en voz alta el párrafo siguiente, escribiendo o leyendo los números cardinales y quebrados én inglés:*

2 is $\frac{1}{2}$ of 4. $\frac{1}{4}$ of 1 dollar is 25 cents. 1 cent is $\frac{1}{100}$ of 1 dollar. 3 cents is $\frac{3}{25}$ of a quarter. $\frac{6}{10}$ of 1 dollar

is 60 cents. 50 is $\frac{1}{2}$ of 100. $\frac{3}{11}$, $\frac{21}{40}$, $\frac{10}{180}$, $\frac{1}{1000000}$, $\frac{2}{6}$, $\frac{5}{8}$, $\frac{15}{100}$, $\frac{33}{1000}$.

C. (1) *Conjúguese en la voz pasiva el verbo* **to love,**
(2) *Conjúguense los tiempos compuestos de* **to write.**

D. *Llénense los espacios en blanco con* **that, who, which, whom** *o* **whose** *según sea necesario:*

The house —— I bought (compré).

The teacher —— knows (sabe) Spanish. The man —— house I bought. The students to —— I spoke. This is the picture for —— I paid the two dollars —— you gave me. These are the children —— father you know (conoce). The exercises —— we studied are the note-books in —— we wrote them.

E. *Tradúzcase al inglés:*

Como (as) soy un hombre muy ocupado, me levanto temprano; me levanto tan pronto como (as soon as) me despierto. Después de levantarme, me lavo la cara y las manos, o me doy un baño, me peino, y me visto. Una vez vestido bajo al comedor y desayuno. Entonces, salgo de la casa, y voy a mi oficina en el tranvía subterráneo. Al llegar a mi oficina, me quito el sombrero y el abrigo, y doy los buenos días a mis empleados. Después de leer la correspondencia que está en mi escritorio, dicto algunas cartas a la taquígrafa, y después me pongo a (I start to) escribir.

Salgo de la oficina al mediodía para almorzar con mis amigos en el club, y después del almuerzo vuelvo a mi oficina donde trabajo hasta la hora de volver a casa (the time to return home) para la cena. Algunas veces me doy un paseo antes de volver a mi casa.

F. *Escríbase de memoria una reproducción en inglés del texto* "The Daily Life."

TENTH LESSON

I. Lectura y Conversación

THE MEALS

We have to eat in order to live. Generally we eat three meals a day. We eat in the dining room. After we get up in the morning we breakfast (we take breakfast); for breakfast we take fruit, cereal with cream, ham or bacon, and bread or rolls with butter, and a cup of coffee and milk. In the United States they eat more at breakfast than they do in Spain. At noon, we eat lunch, which consists generally of a dish of omelet, meat or fish, salad, desert, and coffee or tea.

Dinner is the heaviest meal in the day. We generally eat dinner between six o'clock and seven. For dinner we have soup, chicken, meat or fish, with two or three vegetables, such as potatoes (fried, boiled or mashed), tomatoes, peas, beans, corn, and so forth; then the dessert is served, and it consists usually of fruits and sweets, or sweets only, such as pies, puddings, ice cream, gelatine, cakes, and so forth.

Some people eat in restaurants or in lunch rooms, especially those who have no time to go back to their houses for lunch. Many take for lunch sandwiches and a cup of coffee, tea or milk.

Yesterday my friend Mr. Perry invited me to dinner with him and his family. I accepted his invitation with great pleasure. On arriving at his house at half past six, I rang the bell, and a servant opened the door. I gave her my card, and then took off my hat and coat which she hung on the rack. She told me to wait in the parlor and went to tell Mr. and Mrs. Perry that I had arrived and was waiting in the parlor. In a few minutes they

came down and after the customary salutations, we sat down and chatted until dinner was ready. When the servant came in and announced that dinner was served, we went into the dining room and sat at the table.

After dinner we went back to the library where the coffee was served, and there we talked about different things until about ten o'clock when I rose and took leave of Mr. and Mrs. Perry, thanking them for their kind hospitality.

VOCABULARY

about, hacia, acerca de
to **accept,** aceptar
bacon, tocino
bean, haba
between, entre
bell, timbre
boiled, cocido, –a
bread, pan
butter, mantequilla
cake, pastel
card, tarjeta
cereal, cereal
to **chat,** charlar
chicken, pollo
coffee, café
corn, maíz
cream, nata, leche
cup, taza
customary, de costumbre
dessert, postre
dish, plato
to **eat,** comer
especially, especialmente
few, pocos, –as
fish, pescado
fried, frito, –a
fruit, fruta
gelatine, gelatina
to **give,** dar
ham, jamón
to **hang,** colgar
heaviest, más fuerte
him, él, a él
hospitality, hospitalidad
ice cream, helado
in order to, para, a fin de
invitation, invitación
to **invite,** invitar, convidar
kind, amable, cortés
lunch room, restaurant
mashed, majado, –a
meal, comida
meat, carne
milk, leche
omelet, tortilla
only, solamente
to **open,** abrir
peas, guisantes
people, personas, gente
pie, pastel

VOCABULARY (continuación)

pleasure, placer
potato, patata
pudding, pudín
ready, listo, –a
to **ring**, tocar (la campanilla)
to **rise**, levantarse
roll, panecillo
salad, ensalada
salutation, saludo
sandwich, emparedado
servant, criado, –a
to **serve**, servir
soup, sopa
sweets, dulces
to **take leave**, despedirse
to **talk**, hablar
tea, té
to **tell**, decir
to **thank**, dar gracias, agradecer
tomato, tomate
vegetable, legumbre
to **wait**, esperar

II. Preguntas

1. What do we have to do in order to live?
2. How many meals do we eat a day?
3. Where do we eat?
4. When do we take breakfast?
5. What do you take for breakfast?
6. How do you call the noon meal?
7. What do you take for lunch?
8. Which is the heaviest meal in the day?
9. At what time do you take dinner?
10. What do you eat for dinner?
11. Who invited you to dinner yesterday?
12. At what time did you arrive at your friend's house?
13. Who opened the door?
14. What did the servant do after she told you to wait in the parlor?
15. Where was the coffee served?
16. At what time did you take leave of Mr. and Mrs. Perry?
17. For what did you thank Mr. and Mrs. Perry?
18. Where did you go afterwards (después)?

III. Números Cardinales

Repásense los números cardinales que se dan en la Lección Primera.

IV. Conjugación

Apréndase la conjugación entera de los verbos **to study,** *estudiar*, **to learn,** *aprender*, y **to know,** *saber*, y *conocer*, según el modelo que se da en la página 161, y después de consultar la lista de verbos en la página 162 y siguientes.

V. Gramática

26. ***Indefinite and negative adjectives*** (adjetivos indeterminados y negativos)

Have you any books?	¿Tiene usted algunos libros?
I have some books	Tengo algunos libros
I have no books / **I have not any books**	No tengo ningunos libros.
Have you seen any man here?	¿Ha visto vd. algún hombre aquí?
I have seen some persons	He visto algunas personas
I have seen no man / **I have not seen any man**	No he visto a ningun hombre

Nótense las formas de los adjetivos indeterminados y negativos y cómo se usan en preguntas, en afirmación, y en negación.

27. ***Indefinite and negative pronouns*** (pronombres indeterminados y negativos)

Is there anything I can sell you?	¿Hay algo que yo pueda venderle?
Yes, I want something	Si, quiero algo
I want nothing / **I do not want anything**	No quiero nada

27. *Indefinite and negative pronouns* (continuación)

Have you seen anybody?	¿Ha visto usted alguien?
I have seen nobody **I have seen no one** **I have not seen anybody**	No he visto a nadie
Have you any?	¿Tiene vd. alguno (–a)?
I have some	Tengo algunos (–as)
I have none **I have not any**	No tengo ninguno (–a)

Nótense las formas de los pronombres indeterminados y negativos y cómo se usan en interrogación, afirmación o negación; nótese también (1) que como *algo* y *nada*, **anything, something,** y **nothing** se refieren a cosas solamente y (2) que, como *alguien* y *nadie*, **anybody, somebody** y **nobody** se refieren a personas.

VI. Ejercicios

A. *Cópiese el texto inglés* "The Meals."

B. *Escríbanse o léanse en voz alta en inglés los números siguientes:*

33; 25; 9; 11; 3; 9; 6; 22; 15; 7; 1; 17; 21; 34; 4; 27; 18; 16; 23; 13; 36; 26; 2; 12; 5; 39; 8; 10; 30; 20; 21; 14; 24; 19; 28; 38; 37; 31.

C. *Conjúguese en todos los tiempos:* (1) **to study,** *en la* 1ª. *per. sing.;* (2) **to learn,** *en la* 3ª *per. sing.;* (3) **to know,** en la 2ª per. plu.

D. *Llénense los espacios en blanco con* **any, some, no; anything, something, nothing, some, none; anybody, somebody, nobody,** *según sea necesario:*

Are there —— books on the table? Yes, there are —— books, but —— pencils. I want —— pencils, have

you ——? I have not ——. Has —— been here? No, sir, —— has been here, but —— is there who wants to see you. Have —— to say to him? I have —— to say.

E. *Tradúzcase al inglés:*

(a) ¿Qué tenemos que hacer para vivir? Para vivir tenemos que comer, pero hay (there are) algunos que viven para comer. Yo como para vivir. Tomo tres comidas al día: El desayuno por la mañana, el almuerzo al mediodía, y la cena por la noche. La cena es la comida más fuerte del día. No me gusta comer (I do not like to eat) en ningún (any) restaurant; prefiero (I prefer) comer en casa, o con algún amigo en su casa. Ayer mi amigo el Señor Smith me invitó a cenar con él y con su familia, y después de la cena estuvimos charlando de algo interesante (interesting).

(b) ¿Quiere usted algo? — No, gracias, no quiero nada, pero busco (I am looking for) a alguien. ¿Ha visto usted a alguien por aquí (around here)? — No, señor, no he visto a nadie. — Tengo algunas cartas muy importantes (important) para (to) echar en el correo (to mail), pero no encuentro (I do not find) a nadie que me las lleve (to take them for me). Démelas a mí (give them to me), yo se las llevaré (I shall take them for you). — ¿Tiene usted (algunos) sellos? — Tengo algunos en el bolsillo (in my pocket). Tómelos (take them). — Gracias. — No hay de qué (you are welcome).

F. *Escríbase de memoria una reproducción del texto inglés* "The Meals."

ELEVENTH LESSON

I. Lectura y Conversación

THE CITY

New York is the largest city in the United States. It has now a population of nearly eight million inhabitants. The principal part of the city is on the Island of Manhattan, which is diagonally traversed from north to south by a very long thoroughfare, its main artery, called Broadway. Parallel to Broadway run the avenues; Broadway and the avenues are traversed by the streets all of which are numbered, except those in the downtown section, which are designated by names.

In this section are located the principal business houses, such as banks, commercial houses, brokers' offices, insurance companies, and so forth. The best stores are located along Fifth Avenue.

With the exception of the streets in the business section, such as Wall St., Fulton St., Pearl St., and others, the streets and avenues in New York are very wide and perfectly straight, with wide sidewalks and all are well paved and clean. In the business section the streets are flanked by very tall office buildings, some of which are over forty stories high. The residence sections of New York contain besides private houses, many apartment houses and hotels. The larger hotels of New York, which are supposed to be the best in the world, are in what is known as the hotel and theatre district. There are also many fine public buildings in New York, as for instance, the Public Library, the Metropolitan Museum, the Custom House, the City Hall, etc.

As I live uptown, far from my office, I usually have to take the subway which takes me there in less than fifteen minutes. Besides the subway, there are in New York

surface and elevated cars, and busses, but the subway is the quickest of all. The population of New York is so large that in spite of the great number of public conveyances of all kinds, passenger traffic in the street cars is always congested.

When I have time and the weather is nice, I walk to my office with a friend of mine. On the streets we see many men, women and children walking along the sidewalks. In the middle of the street pass many carriages, automobiles, trucks and wagons. To regulate this immense traffic, there are policemen in the most crowded crossings, who give signals to the vehicles to stop them or let them go ahead as the case may be.

New York is now not only the largest city in the world, but also the largest port, and it is one of the most important financial, commercial and educational centers. Its public school system is also considered one of the best.

VOCABULARY

along, a lo largo de
always, siempre
artery, arteria
automobile, automóvil
avenue, avenida
bank, banco
building, edificio
business, negocio
business house, casa de comercio
bus, ómnibus
carriage, carruaje
case, caso
center, centro
children, niños
city, ciudad
City Hall, Ayuntamiento
clean, limpio, –a
commercial house, casa comercial
congested, congestionado, –a
to consider, considerar
to contain, contener
conveyance, vehículo
crossing, encrucijada
crowded, concurrido
Custom House, aduana
to designate, designar
diagonally, diagonalmente
district, distrito
downtown, parta baja de la cuidad
educational, educacional

VOCABULARY (continuación)

elevated car, tranvía elevado
exception, excepción
far, lejos
financial, financial
fine, hermoso
to **flank**, flanquear
to **go ahead**, seguir
high, de altura
immense, immenso
in spite of, a pesar de
inhabitant, habitante
Insurance Company, compañía de seguros
island, isla
known, conocido, –a
largest, más grande
to **let**, permitir
to **locate**, situar
main, principal
name, nombre
nearly, casi
North, norte
now, ahora
to **number**, numerar
office, oficina
over, más de
parallel, paralelo
to **pass**, pasar
passenger, pasajero
paved, pavimentado, –a
perfectly, perfectamente
policeman, policía
population, población
port, puerto
quickest, el más rápido
to **regulate**, regularizar
residence, residencia
to **run**, correr
school, escuela
sidewalk, acera
signal, señal
South, Sur
to **stop**, detener
store, tienda
story, piso
straight, recto
street, calle
street car, tranvía
subway, subterráneo
to **suppose**, suponer
surface car, tranvía de superficie
are **supposed to be**, se suponen ser
system, sistema
to **take**, tomar, llevar
theatre, teatro
traffic, tráfico
traversed, atravesado
thoroughfare, vía públíca
truck, camión
uptown, la parta alta de la cuidad
wagon, carro
to **walk**, andar
weather, tiempo
nice **weather**, buen tiempo
work, trabajo
world, mundo

II. Preguntas y Respuestas

1. Which is the largest city in the United States?
2. How many inhabitants has New York?
3. Where is the principal part of New York?
4. Where are the principal business houses located?
5. How are the streets in New York?
6. Name (nombre) some of the public buildings in New York City.
7. Where do you live?
8. How do you go to your office?
9. When do you walk to your office?
10. What do you see in the streets?
11. What does the policeman do in the most crowded crossings?
12. Which is the largest port in the world?
13. How is the public school system of New York?
14. With whom do you walk to your office?
15. Name the different kinds of vehicles (vehículos).
16. What is Broadway?
17. Where are the best stores in New York?
18. What is the Metropolitan Museum?

III. Números Cardinales

Repásense los números cardinales que se dan en la Lección Segunda.

IV. Conjugación

Apréndase la conjugación de los verbos **to come,** venir; **to go,** ir; **to return,** volver, según el modelo que se da en la página 161 y después de consultar la lista de verbos en la página 162 y siguientes.

V. Gramática

28. *Adverbs of place* (adverbios de lugar)

We live here	Vivimos aquí
They went there	Fueron allá
Where did you leave the book?	¿Dónde dejó usted el libro?
The book is where I left it	El libro está donde lo dejé
His house is near mine	Su casa está cerca de la mía
The ceiling is above and the floor is below	El techo está encima y el suelo está abajo
It is cold outside and warm inside	Hace frío afuera y calor adentro
Let us go far	Vayamos lejos
It is warm everywhere	Hace calor en todas partes
I am going nowhere	No voy a ninguna parte
They went somewhere	Fueron a alguna parte
We left them behind	Los dejamos atrás
They are ahead	Están delante

29. *Adverbs of time* (adverbios de tiempo)

When did you come?	¿Cuándo vino usted?
Now (just now)	Ahora (ahora mismo)
I arrived yesterday	Llegué ayer
He went the day before yesterday	Se fué anteayer.
Today is Saturday	Hoy es sábado
He will come tomorrow	Vendrá mañana
They will be here the day after tomorrow	Estarán aquí pasado mañana
Let me finish first	Déjeme acabar antes
He saw us before we saw him	El nos vió antes que nosotros le viéramos

29. *Adverbs of time* (continuación)

They left after we arrived	Salieron después que llegamos
I shall do it afterwards	Lo haré después
She is always ready	Ella siempre está lista
He never comes	El nunca viene
They went already	Ya se fueron
They are still here	Todavía están aquí
I am not yet ready	Todavía no estoy listo
I saw him once	Le ví una vez
I read this book twice	Leí este libro dos veces
He has been here three (four, etc.) times	Ha estado aquí tres (cuatro, etc.) veces
Do it again	Hágalo otra vez
He comes often (frequently)	Viene a menudo (frecuentemente)
Since when are you here?	¿Desde cuándo está usted aquí?
We go to the office early	Vamos temprano a la oficina
The train arrived late. (The train was late)	El tren llegó tarde
He returned soon	Volvió pronto

VI. Ejercicios

A. *Cópiese el texto inglés* "The City."

B. *Repásese el ejercicio B de la Lección Segunda.*

C. *Conjúguese en todos los tiempos:*

(1) **to come**; (2) **to go**; (3) **to return.**

D. *Escríbanse frases completas con los siguientes adverbios:* **here, there, where, when, never, always, somewhere, once, already, not yet, far, near, inside, outside, above, below, today, tomorrow, yesterday.**

E. *Tradúzcase al inglés:*

Vivo en Nueva York, la cuidad más grande del mundo, y también el mejor puerto. Mi casa está en la parte alta de la cuidad, y para ir a la oficina tomo el subterráneo, o, algunas veces (sometimes) voy a pie (I go on foot). Mi oficina no está cerca de mi casa; está muy lejos; está en la parte baja, donde se hallan (are found) las principales casas de comercio.

Cuando hace buen tiempo vuelvo a mi casa a pie, con un amigo mío (a friend of mine) que vive en la misma (same) casa en que (where) yo vivo. Por las calles (on the streets) vemos mucha gente (many people) unos (some) a pie, y otros en vehículos, como carruajes y automóviles. En las encrucijadas donde hay mucho tráfico (where there is a great deal of traffic) hay policías que dan señales a los vehículos para pararlos o dejarlos pasar, según el caso.

Para ir pronto de un sitio (place) a otro (to another) lo mejor (the best thing) es tomar el subterráneo que (which) es el más rápido de todos.

F. *Escríbase de memoria una reproducción del texto inglés* "In the City."

TWELFTH LESSON

I. Lectura y Conversación

TRAVELING

Chicago, Illinois, September 20, 1921.

Mr. Charles H. Jones,
Havana, Cuba.

My dear Mr. Jones:

Although I arrived from Spain only a week ago, I had to come to Chicago on business three days after I landed in New York.

I embarked at Cadiz on one of the steamers of the Spanish line. I had a comfortable cabin on the promenade deck. After a pleasant trip which lasted a little more than two weeks, without making any stops, the steamer entered the beautiful port of New York, and after the sanitary and customs inspection, we disembarked at the pier. Several Spanish friends were there to meet me, and they took me in their automobile to one of the best hotels where I was given an excellent room with bath. My trunks were taken to the hotel in an auto truck.

To come to Chicago, I had to do several things. First I went to the station to buy my railroad ticket at the ticket office, and then my Pullman lower berth. Then I went back to the hotel and told the porter to check my trunks. A quarter of an hour before the departure of the express train to Chicago, I went to the station in a taxi-cab with my suitcases. At the depot a station porter carried my suitcases to the train. I did not have to wait in the waiting room or on the platform because the train was already there. The Pullman porter showed

me to my seat, and later the conductor came and I gave him my tickets.

The railroads in the United States are very fast and very comfortable. In less than twenty-four hours my train arrived at Chicago. There is only one class in the American railroads, and if you wish to travel in the Pullman cars you have to pay extra fare. There are different kinds of Pullman cars: parlor cars, with chairs only; sleeping cars, with upper and lower berths, and with drawing-rooms and compartments; and dining cars.

I intend to stay in this city for a week more, and then I shall go back to New York.

With kindest regards,

Very truly yours,
Antonio Pérez

VOCABULARY

ago, hace
already, ya
although, aunque
auto truck, camión automóvil
cabin, camarote
Cadiz, Cádiz
to **carry,** llevar
to **check,** facturar (equipage)
class, clase
to **come,** venir
compartment, cómpartimiento
conductor, revisor
customs inspector, vista de aduanas
departure, salida
dining-car, coche comedor
to **disembark,** desembarcar
drawing-room, salón
to **embark,** embarcar
to **enter,** entrar
express train, tren expreso
extra, más, adicional
fare, pasáje
fast, rápido
to **intend,** tener la intención de
kind, afectuoso, amable
to **land,** desembarcar
to **last,** durar
later, más tarde
lower berth, litera inferior
to **make a stop,** hacer escala
to **meet,** recibir
parlor car, coche salón
pier, muelle

VOCABULARY (continuación):

platform, andén
pleasant, agradable
porter, mozo
promenade deck, cubierta de paseo
Pullman car, coche Pullman
quarter of an hour, cuarto de hora
railroad, ferrocarril
railroad ticket, billete de ferrocarril
regards, saludos, recuerdos
sanitary inspection, inspección de sanidad
seat, sitio
to **show,** mostrar
sleeping car, cocne cama
Spanish line línea trasatlántica
station porter, mozo de estación
steamer, vapor
suitcase, maleta
taxi-cab, taxímetro
ticket, billete
ticket office, taquilla
train, tren
to **travel,** viajar
traveling, viajando, de viaje
trip, viaje
trunk, baúl
upper berth, litera superior
Very truly yours, Su atento y seguro servidor
waiting room, sala de espera
to **wait,** esperar
without, sin

II. PREGUNTAS

1. When did Mr. Pérez arrive from Spain?
2. To whom does he write the letter?
3. Where is Mr. Pérez?
4. How did he go to New York?
5. How long (cuánto tiempo) did the trip last?
6. Where did he disembark?
7. Who met Mr. Pérez at the pier in New York?
8. How did he go to Chicago?
9. What did Mr. Pérez have to do to go to Chicago?
10. Where did he buy his railroad ticket?
11. Who carried his suitcases to the train?
12. How are the railroads in the United States?

13. How long (cuánto tiempo) was the train in arriving (tardó el tren en llegar) at Chicago?
14. How many kinds of Pullman cars are there (hay)?
15. How long does Mr. Pérez intend to stay in Chicago?

III. Números Cardinales

Repásense los numeros cardinales que se dan en la Lección Tercera.

III. Conjugación

Apréndase la conjugación de los verbos **to sleep,** *dormir;* **to awaken,** *despertar;* **to get tired,** *cansarse;* **to rest,** descansar.

IV. Gramática

30. ***Adverbs of quantity*** (adverbios de cantidad)

How *much* do you want?	¿*Cuánto* quiere usted?
I feel *much* better	Me siento *mucho* mejor
Don't work too *much*	No trabaje ud. *demasiado*
He works so *much* that he is tired	Trabaja *tanto* que está cansado
John studies *more* than I	Juan estudia *más* que yo
I have eaten *enough*	He comido *bastante*
She eats *little*	Ella come *poco*
She eats *less* than he	Ella come *menos* que él
He *almost* finished it	*Casi* lo acabó
It is *nearly* two o'clock	Son *casi* las dos
That is *very* well done	Eso está *muy* bien hecho
I have *about* ten dollars	Tengo *unos* diez dólares
They were twenty, *more* or *less*	Er veinte *más* o *menos*

31. *Adverbs of manner* (adverbios de modo)

How **are you?**	*¿Cómo* está usted?
Well**, thank you**	*Bien*, gracias
Mr. Brown is *ill*	El Señor Brown se siente *mal*

32. *Adverbs of manner in* **-ly** (adverbios de modo en *-ly*)

(a)	**My friend is *constantly* studying**	Mi amigo estudia *constantemente*
	This train goes *slowly*	Este tren anda *despacio*
	Generally **speaking**	Hallando *en general*
	He acted *wisely*	Obró *prudentemente*

Obsérvase que los adverbios de modo, equivalentes a los terminados en *-mente*, se forman añadiendo **-ly** a la forma del adjetivo.

(b)	**This exercise is *easily* done**	Este ejercicio se hace *fácilmente*
	They lived *happily*	Vivieron *felizmente*

Obsérvese que cuando el adjetivo (como **easy, happy**) termina en **y** ésta se cambia en **i** y se añade **-ly.**

(c)	**I am *fully* convinced**	Estoy *plenamente* convencido

Obsérvese que cuando el adjetivo termina en **ll**, sólo se añade **-y** para el adverbio.

(d)	**He did it *nobly***	Lo hizo *noblemente*
	We slept *comfortably*	Durmimos *cómodamente*
	The orator spoke *admirably*	El orador habló *admirablemente*

Obsérvese que cuando el adjetivo (como **comfortable, noble, admirable**) termina en **-le,** se suprime la **e** y se le añade **-ly.**

V. Ejercicios

A. *Cópiese el texto inglés* "Traveling."

B. *Repásese el Ejercicio B de la Lección Tercera.*

C. *Conjúguense los verbos:*

1. to sleep; 2. to awaken; 3. to get tired; 4. to rest.

D. (1) *Escríbanse frases completas con los siguientes adverbios:* happily, easily, well, wisely, generally, fully, comfortably.

(2) *Fórmense adverbios con los siguientes adjetivos y escríbanse frases completas con los adverbios así formados:* sufficient, sincere, kind, clean, usual, able, rich, pretty.

E. *Tradúzcase al inglés:*

Habana, 28 de septiembre de 1921.

Señor Don Antonio Pérez,
Chicago, Illinois.

Mi querido amigo:

Tuve mucho placer (pleasure) en recibir (in receiving) su carta del 20 del corriente (instant), y me alegro de (I am glad to) ver que ha llegado usted bien.

Cuando usted se embarcó en Cádiz yo había salido ya de México para esta cuidad donde estoy por negocios desde (since) la semana pasada. Pienso quedarme aquí hasta el mes que viene (next month) y entonces saldré para Nueva York, donde espero (I hope) encontrarle.

Actualmente (now) el viaje de la Habana a Nueva York se puede hacer (can be made) casi todo (almost all) por tierra (by land). El tren se toma en Cayo Hueso (Key West) que está muy cerca de Cuba. Por vapor el viaje de la Habana a Nueva York dura (lasts) más de

tres días y es muy agradable. En los vapores de esa línea se viaja (one travels) muy cómodamente.

Espero encontrarle (I hope to meet you) cuando vuelva a Nueva York, y quisiera (I should like) que Vd. me acompañe cuando yo vaya a la Habana otra vez (again). El viaje le gustará a Vd. (you will like the trip) mucho, I am sure.

Con atentos saludos, quedo (I remain)

Su afectísimo amigo (Yours cordially)

Charles H. Jones.

F. *Escríbase de memoria una reproducción del texto inglés* "Traveling."

THIRTEENTH LESSON

I. Lectura y Conversación

SHOPPING

When we need anything we go to buy it at the different stores where they sell what we want. We enter the store and a clerk comes and asks "What can I do for you," and we answer telling him what we want. After choosing the things we like we ask "How much is it?" The clerk adds and then tells us the amount of the purchase, and we pay him or the cashier. He then gives us the things bought wrapped in a package, and finally we leave the store.

There are many kinds of stores. For instance: grocery stores, where they sell foodstuffs, as cereals, canned goods, cheese, butter, eggs, lard, crackers, oil, salt, pepper, etc.

Butchers' shops, in which they sell meats, such as beef, veal, pork, ham, mutton, sausages, etc.

Cigar stores where you find all kinds of cigars, cigarettes, matches, pipes, etc.

Drugstores, the places where they fill prescriptions, and sell medicines, perfumes, toilet articles, candies and many other things.

Bookstores, for the sale of books, pamphlets, magazines and all sorts of publications and stationery.

Haberdasheries, or men's stores, where they have things for men's wear, such as ready-made clothing (suits, coats, vests, trousers, overcoats, hats, caps), shirts, collars, cuffs, ties, etc.

Jewelry stores, where they have on sale jewels, watches, precious stones, rings, bracelets, etc.

Department stores, so called because they are places composed of several stores in one, where they sell practically everything.

There are also bakeries, tailor shops, shoe shops, barber shops, milliners' shops, dressmaker shops, hairdressers' and other shops.

VOCABULARY

to add, sumar
amount, cantidad
to answer, contestar
anything, algo
to ask, preguntar
bakery, panadería
barber shop, barbería
beef, carne de vaca
bookstore, librería
bracelet, pulsera
butcher's shop, carnicería
to buy, comprar
candy, dulce, confite
canned goods, conservas en lata
cap, gorra
cheese, queso
to choose, escoger
cigar, cigarro
cigarette, cigarillo
cigar store, cigarrería
clothing, ropa
coat, americana, abrigo
collar, cuello
to compose, componer
crackers, galletas
cuff, puño
department store, bazar
dressmaker, modista
drugstore, botica
egg, huevo
everything, todo
to fill, llenar
foodstuff, substancias alimenticias
grocery store, tienda de ultramarinos
haberdashery, camisería
hairdresser, peinadora
how much is it?, ¿cuánto es?
jewelry store, joyería
jewel, joya
lard, manteca
magazine, revista
match, fósforo
medicine, medicina
milliner, modista de sombreros
mutton, carnero (carne de)
to need, necesitar
oil, aceite
package, paquete
pamphlet, folleto
to pay, pagar
pepper, pimienta
perfume, perfume
pipe, pipa
place, sitio
pork, puerco (carne de)
practically, virtualmente
precious, precioso, –a
prescription, receta

VOCABULARY (continuación)

publication, publicación
purchase, compra
ready-made clothing, ropa hecha
ring, anillo
sale, venta
salt, sal
sausage, salichicha
to sell, vender
shirt, camisa
shoe-shop, zapatería
shop, tienda, taller
so-called, así llamado
sort, clase
stationery, efectos de escritorio
stone, piedra
suit, traje
tailor shop, sastrería
tie, corbata
toilet article, artículo de tocador
trousers, pantalones
veal, ternera (carne de)
vest, chaleco
to want, desear
wear, uso
to wrap, envolver

II. Preguntas y Respuestas

1. What do you do when you need anything?
2. Where do you go to buy what you want?
3. What does the clerk ask you when you enter a store?
4. When do you leave the store?
5. How many kinds of stores are there?
6. What is a grocery store?
7. What is a butcher shop?
8. Where do you buy cigars and cigarettes?
9. When you want to have a prescription filled, where do you go?
10. Where do they sell books?
11. What is a haberdashery?
12. What is sold (se vende) in the jewelry stores?
13. What are department stores?
14. Where do you buy bread (pan)?
15. What do they sell in the shoe shops?
16. Where do you have your hair cut (dónde se hace vd. cortar el pelo)?

III. Números Cardinales

Repásense los números que se dan en la Lección Cuarta.

IV. Conjugación

Apréndase la conjugación de los verbos: **to see,** *ver;* **to hear,** *oir;* **to taste,** *gustar;* **to touch,** *tocar;* **to smell,** *oler.*

V. Gramática

33. ***Simple prepositions*** (preposiciones simples)

(a) *Usos de* ***at***

I arrived *at* New York three weeks ago	Llegué *a* Nueva York hace tres semana
They sat *at* the table to eat	Se sentaron *a* la mesa para comer
***At* what time will you come?**	¿*A* qué hora vendrá vd.?
***At* two o'clock**	*A* las dos
***At* last**	*Al* fin
***At* the beginning**	*Al* principio
***At* the end**	*Al* fin
I saw him *at* the theatre	Le ví *en* el teatro
He was standing *at* the entrance	Estaba de pie *a* la entrada

(b) *Usos de* ***in***

I have a handkerchief *in* my pocket	Tengo un pañuelo *en* el bolsillo
The students are *in* the room	Los estudiantes están *en* el cuarto
Please put this book *in* the drawer	Sírvase poner este libro *dentro* de la gabeta
***In* the month of October**	*En* el mes de octubre

33. *Simple prepositions* (continuación)

(c) *Usos de on*

On what day did you arrive?	¿*En* qué día llegó vd.?
On the 31st of May	El 31 de mayo
The book is *on* the table	El libro está *en* (*sobre*) la mesa
Leave it *on* my desk	Déjelo *en* mi escritorio
On getting up I wash	*Al* levantarme me lavo
I gave it to him *on* finding it	Se lo dí *al* encontrarlo

(d) *Usos de to*

I am going *to* my friend's house	Voy *a* la casa de mi amigo
Give it *to* me	Démelo *a* mi
The teacher speaks *to* the students	El maestro habla *a* los alumnos
There are five miles from here *to* there	Hay cinco millas de aquí *a* allí
I want the book *to* read it	Quiero el libro *para* leerlo
I wish *to* stay here	Deseo quedarme aquí
The teacher told me *to* study	El maestro me dijo que estudiara

(e) *before* y *after*

Before entering he took off his hat	*Antes* de entrar se quitó el sombrero
After eating he got up from the table	*Después* de comer se levantó de la mesa
Let us study *before* the class	Estudiemos *antes* de la clase
After the lesson, we left	*Después* de la lección salimos
The witness appeared *before* the judge	El testigo compareció *ante* el juez

33. *Simple prepositions* (continuación)

(f) *before* y *behind*

The students are *before* the teacher	Los alumnos están *delante del* maestro
The map is *behind* the teacher	El mapa está *detrás del* maestro.
Before the door	*Delante de* la puerta
Behind the door	*Detrás de* la puerta

(g) *upon* y *under*

The books are *upon* the table	Los libros están *encima de* la mesa
The shoes are *under* the bed	Los zapatos están *debajo de* la mesa

(h) *with* y *without*

They came *with* their friends	Vinieron *con* sus amigos
I shall go *with* you	Iré *con*tigo (*con* usted)
The gentleman *with* the black hair	El caballero *del* pelo negro
He speaks *without* difficulty	Habla *sin* dificultad
Don't come *without* telling me	No venga *sin* decirme

(i) *from, since, till, until*

From now on	*Desde* ahora en adelante
From whom did you get it?	¿*De* quién lo obtuvo usted?
I come *from* Spain	Vengo *de* España
Since when have you been here?	¿*Desde* cuando está vd. aquí?
I have been here *since* May	Estoy aquí *desde* mayo
From today until tomorrow	*Desde* hoy hasta mañana
Till I see you again	*Hasta* que vuelva a verla
Until what time will you be here?	¿*Hasta* qué hora estará aquí?
Till two o'clock	*Hasta* las dos

VI. Ejercicios

A. *Cópiese el texto inglés* "Shopping."

B. *Repásese el Ejercicio B de la Lección Tercera*

C. *Conjúguense los verbos:* 1. to see; 2. to hear; 3. to taste; 4. to touch; 5. to smell.

D. *Escríbanse frases completas con las siguientes oraciones:* at, in, on, upon, to, from, under, before, after, behind, with, without, since, till, until.

E. *Tradúzcase al inglés:*

Como (as) necesitaba varias cosas, fuí a una tienda a comprarlas (to buy them). Al entrar, el dependiente me saludó, y me preguntó si deseaba algo. Le dije que quería (I wanted) varias cosas. Primero, le pedi que me enseñara (I asked him to show me) unas camisas, y después un traje hecho y un par (a pair) de zapatos. Después de escoger lo que me gustó, le pregunté al dependiente (I asked the clerk): ¿Cuánto es? Me contesto (he answered me) que le debía (I owed him) treinta dólares. Se los pagué en un billete de veinte dólares me devolvió el cambio (he gave me back the change) y finalmente salí de la tienda.

Hay varias (several) clases de tiendas. La carne y otros comestibles (foodstuffs) se venden (are sold) en las carmecerías y en las tiendas de comestibles. El pan se hace (is made) en las panaderías. Para (to) comprar cigarrillos vamos a una tabaquería oa una botica. En las boticas de los Estados Unidos se vende de todo, además de llenar recetas. Los almacenes (stores) grandes, que están compuestos de varias tiendas, se llaman "department stores" y no hay nada (there is nothing) que no se venda (which is not sold) en ellas.

F. *Escríbase de memoria una reproducción del texto inglés* "Shopping."

FOURTEENTH LESSON

I. Lectura y Conversación

PROFESSIONS AND TRADES

Man, in order to earn a living, must work, but, as he cannot do everything, he specializes in some profession or trade by which he serves his fellow beings. Thus we have different professions:

The priest is God's minister on earth and, as such, attends to our spiritual needs. The physician or doctor cures us when we are sick. The teacher imparts the knowledge necessary in life. The lawyer defends his clients' right before the judge, who administers justice. The engineer directs the construction of works like roads, bridges, canals, machinery, etc. The architect makes plans for buildings. The manufacturer manufactures the various articles necessary in life. The farmer cultivates the soil, and the merchant buys, sells or exchanges merchandise.

There are also many trades and occupations: such as bakers, carpenters, masons, tailors, mechanics, barbers, cabinet-makers, engravers, horseshoers, printers, silversmiths, musicians, painters, sculptors, chemists, shoemakers, servants, dressmakers, nurses, cooks, laborers, etc.

When we want a suit of clothes made we go to a tailor who after taking our measure cuts the cloth and then sews it.

If our hair is long we have it cut by the barber. He cuts with the scissors and with the aid of a comb; and shaves with a razor, after lathering the face.

If we need a new pair of shoes we go to a shoemaker and have them made to order, or we buy them ready made at a shoe store.

Dressmakers and seamstresses make women's clothes. The milliner makes hats for women.

The carpenter works on wood with tools like hammers, saws, planes, etc.; and the mason works on stone and brick, which he joins by means of lime and sand or cement. Houses are built by carpenters and masons.

The food we eat is prepared by the cook and served at the table by the servant, or by the waiter or waitress if we are in a restaurant.

VOCABULARY

to **administer**, administrar
aid, ayuda
architect, arquitecto
to **attend to**, atender a
baker, panadero
barber, barbero
to **be sick**, estar enfermo, –a
brick, ladrillo
bridge, puente
to **build**, construir
by means of, por medio de
cabinet-maker, ebanista
canal, canal
carpenter, carpintero
cement, cemento
chemist, químico
client, cliente
cloth, tela
clothes, vestidos
comb, peine
construction, construcción
cook, cocinero, –a
to **cultivate**, cultivar
to **cure**, curar
to **cut**, cortar
to **defend**, defender
to **direct**, dirigir
doctor, médico
to **earn**, ganar
earth, tierra
engineer, ingeniero
engraver, grabador
to **exchange**, cambiar
farmer, labrador, agricultor
fellow being, semejante
food, comida, alimento
God, Dios
hammer, martillo
horseshoer, herrador
to **impart**, impartir
to **join**, juntar
judge, juez

VOCABULARY (continuación)

justice, justicia
knowledge, conocimiento
laborer, obrero
to **lather**, enjabonar
lawyer, abogado
lime, cal
living, vida
machinery, maquinaria
made to order, hecho a medida
to **manufacture**, fabricer
mason, abañil
measure, medida
mechanic, mécánico
merchant, comerciante
minister, ministro
musician, músico
must, deber
need, necesidad
nurse, enfermera
occupation, ocupación
painter, pintor
pair, par
physician, médico
plan, plan
plane, cepillo (de carpintero)
to **prepare**, preparar
priest, cura
printer, impresor
profession, profesión
razor, navaja
ready made, hecho. –a
road, camino
sand, arena
saw, sierra
scissors, tijeras
sculptor, escultor
seamstress, costurera
to **sew**, coser
to **shave**, afeitarse
shoe, zapato
shoemaker, zapatero
shoe store, zapatería
silversmith, platero
soil, suelo
to **specialize**, especializar
spiritual, espiritual
stone, piedra
such, tal
tailor, sastre
thus, así
tool, herramienta
trade, oficio
waiter, mozo, camarero
wood, madera
work, obra, trabajo

II. Preguntas

1. What do you do in order to earn a living?
2. Why must you work?
3. Please mention some of the most important professions.

4. What does the priest do?
5. Who cures us when we are sick?
6. What does the teacher do?
7. What is a lawyer?
8. What do you call a person who administers justice?
9. What does the engineer do; the architect; the manufacturer, etc.?
10. Please mention some of the principal trades.
11. What do you do when you want a suit of clothes?
12. Where do we go when our hair is long?
13. What is a shoemaker?
14. Who makes women's clothes?
15. What does a carpenter do?
16. What do you call the person who prepares the food we eat?

III. Números Cardinales

Repásense los números que se dan en la Lección Quinta.

IV. Conjugación

Estúdiese la conjugación de los verbos **to carry,** *llevar, portar;* **to bring,** *traer;* **to put in,** *meter;* **to take out,** *sacar.*

V. Gramática

34. ***Compound prepositions*** (preposiciones compuestas)

It is five o'clock *according to* my watch	Son las cinco *según* mi reloj
I shall do it in *accordance with* your wishes	Lo haré *según* (*de acuerdo*) con sus deseos
Study *as far as* this page	Estudie *hasta* esta página
***As to* what you say, I believe it**	*En cuanto a* lo que vd. dice, lo creo

34. *Compound prepositions* (continuación)

We study *by means of* books	Estudiamos *por medio de* libros
I sat *opposite to* her	Me senté *en frente de* ella
He put it *by the side of* the table	Lo puso *al lado de* la mesa
The teacher is *in front of* the pupils	El maestro (o la maestra) está *en frente de* los discípulos
I am going out *in spite of* the rain	Voy a salir *a pesar de* la lluvia
He walked *in the middle of* the street	Anduvo *en medio de* la calle
You ought to study *instead of* playing	Vd. debe estudiar *en vez de* jugar
I could not go *on account of* the rain	No puede ir *a causa de* la lluvia
Out of New York	*Fuera de* Nueva York
I said it *with regard to* the lesson	Lo dije *con respecto a* la lección

Nótense las preposiciones compuestas que se ilustran en los ejemplos precedentes, y obsérvese su uso.

VI. Ejercicios

A. *Cópiese el texto inglés* "Professions and Trades."

B. *Repásese el Ejercicio B de las Lección Quinta.*

C. *Conjúguense los verbos* to carry, to bring, to put in, to take out.

D. *Escríbanse frases completas con las siguientes preposiciones compuestas:* on account of, in spite of, according to, as far as, in front of, instead of, with regard to, by means of.

E. *Tradúzcase al inglés:*

Para ganarse la vida es (it is) necesario trabajar, pero como no es (it is not) posible hacer todo, tenemos que (we have to) especializar en algo. Así, pues (therefore), hay varias profesiones, oficios y ocupaciones. El que (he who) atiende a nuestras necesidades espirituales, es el sacerdote, el ministro de Dios en la tierra. Cuando uno (one) está enfermo llama a un médico para-que (to) lo cure. Para (in order to) aprender tenemos a los maestros.

Para (for) la construcción de los edificios el arquitecto hace los planos, y los construyen los albañiles y los carpinteros.

El barbero corta el pelo; el sastre hace la ropa para hombres y la modista la ropa para mujeres. Los zapatos los hacen (son hechos por) los zapateros.

Los cocineros hacen la comida y los criados las sirven (serve them) a (at) la mesa. Los camareros también sirven a la mesa.

Otros oficios y ocupaciones son: panadero, grabador, herrador, impresor, músico, pintor, obrero, etc.

F. *Escríbase de memoria una reproducción del texto inglés* "Professions and Trades."

FIFTEENTH LESSON

I. Lectura y Conversación

IN THE COUNTRY

During the summer it is better to live in the country than in the city. It is too hot in the city, and in the country it is cooler.

My friend Mr. Smith has a beautiful country house, where he spends the summers with his family. It is a farm house, near a river. It is situated in a pretty valley surrounded by hills and mountains.

The farm has several cows, horses, chickens, rabbits and other domestic animals. It has many fruit trees, especially pear trees, apple trees and peach trees. There is also a truck garden where many kinds of vegetables are raised.

The grass covers the fields and when it is long enough it is cut and allowed to dry. When the grass is dry it becomes hay and it is then piled up in stacks which are brought into the barns, and there kept to serve as fodder for animals during the winter months.

Near the house there is a beautiful garden which is always full of flowers, like roses, carnations, violets, pansies, daisies, etc., of which Mrs. Smith takes good care, assisted by a gardener. She also feeds the chickens and rabbits with the help of her children, a boy of twelve and a girl of ten.

On his farm Mr. Smith grows wheat which is harvested in June when the harvest begins. The reaper then cuts the wheat with reaping machines. Later the wheat is threshed and the grain is taken to the mill where the miller grinds it and turns it into flour.

The fruits are gathered when they are ripe in the beginning of the fall. Later the last crops are gathered, such as potatoes and corn, and finally they begin to plow the land, after which they sow the seeds for next year's crops.

Mr. Smith's children have a very good time when they are in the country. They are outdoors most of the time running, playing and picking flowers. Every day they swim in the river near the house. They have two dogs that accompany them wherever they go. The dogs are their inseparable companions.

The other day I spent several hours in Mr. Smith's country house. I enjoyed my stay there very much.

Mr. Smith showed me everything: the animals, the truck and the flower gardens, the barn, etc. The farm house is a beautiful home with all modern comforts. Mr. Smith's is one of the best I have seen. It is a model farm.

VOCABULARY

to accompany, acompañar
to allow, dejar
apple tree, manzano
to assist, asistir, ayudar
barn, granero
to become, hacerse, convertirse
to be cool, hacer fresco (tiempo)
to begin, empezar
to be hot, hacer calor
boy, muchacho
to bring, llevar
carnation, clavel
the companion, el compañero, –a
country, campo, país
country house, casa de campo
to cover, cubrir
cow, vaca
crop, cosecha
daisy, margarita
dog, perro
domestic, doméstico, –a
to dry, secar
during, durante
to enjoy, gozar de
enough, bastante
every day, todos los días
fall, otoño
farm, hacienda
farm house, casa hacienda
to feed, dar de comer

VOCABULARY (continuación)

field, campo, prado
flour, harina
flower, flor
fodder, forraje, pienso
fruit tree, árbol frutal
garden, jardín
gardener. jardinero, hortelano
to **gather**, cosechar
girl, muchacha
grain, grano
grass, hierba
to **grind**, moler
to **grow**, crecer
harvest, cosechar
to **have a good time**, divertirse
hay, heno
help, ayuda
her, su, sus
hill, colina
horse, caballo
inseparable, inseparable
in the beginning, al principio
to **keep**, guardar
land, tierra
last, último, –a
later, más tarde
mill, molino
most of the time, casi todo el tiempo
mountain, montaña
near, cerca de
next, próxima, –a
other, otro, –a
out of doors, al aire libre
pansy, pensamiento
peach tree, melocotonero
pear tree, peral
to **pick**, coger
to **pile up**, amontonar
to **play**, jugar
to **plow**, arar
pretty, bonito, –a
rabbit, conejo
to **raise**, cultivar
reaper, segador
reaping machine, segadora
ripe, maduro, –a
river, río
rose, rosa
seed, semilla
to **situate**, situar
to **sow**, sembrar
to **spend**, pasar
stack, montón
stay, permanencia
summer, verano
surround, rodear
to **swim**, nadar
to **take care of**, cuidar
to **thresh**, trillar
too, demasiado
truck garden, huerta
to **turn into**, convertir
valley, valle
very much, muchísimo
violet, violeta
wheat, trigo
wherever, donde, dondequiera
winter, invierno

II. Preguntas

1. Where is it better to live during the summer?
2. Why is it better to live in the country than in the city?
3. Where does Mr. Smith spend the summers?
4. Describe Mr. Smith's country house.
5. What animals are there on the farm?
6. What do they raise in the truck garden?
7. When do they cut the grass?
8. Where are the flowers?
9. Who takes care of the flowers?
10. What does Mr. Smith grow on his farm?
11. When does the harvest begin?
12. What is a reaper for?
13. What does the miller do?
14. When are the fruits gathered?
15. What do they do after gathering the last crops?
16. How do Mr. Smith's children have a good time?
17. What do the dogs do?
18. Where do you live during the summer?
19. Which season of the year is the best?
20. What is a truck garden?

III. Números Cardinales

Repásense los números cardinales de la Lección Sexta.

IV. Conjugación

Estúdiese la conjugación de los verbos **to be born,** *nacer;* **to live,** *vivir;* **to die,** *morir;* **to grow,** *crecer, cultivar.*

V. Gramática

35. *Simple conjunctions* (conjunciones simples)

John *and* I	Juan *y* yo.
He gave it to me *after* I asked him for it	Me lo dió *después que* se lo pedí
I like this *also*	Me gusta éste *también*
As you like it	*Como* quieras
He left *although* the teacher told him not to	Se fué *aunque* el maestro le dijo que no
She did it *because* she had to	Lo hizo *porque* tenía que hacerlo
They went *before* we arrived	Se fueron *antes que* llegásemos
I can read English *but* I can not speak it	Puedo leer el inglés *pero* no hablarlo
However, you must not do it	*Sin embargo,* usted no debe hacerlo
Moreover (*besides*), I do not like it	*Además,* no me gusta
Neither do I	*Tampoco* yo
We can *not* leave now	*No* podemos irnos ahora

Nótense las conjunciones simples que anteceden y cómo se usan.

VI. Ejercicios

A. *Cópiese el texto inglés* "In the Country."

B. *Repásese el Ejercicio B de la Lección Sexta.*

C. *Conjúguense los verbos* to be born, to live, to grow, to die.

D. *Escríbanse frases completas con las siguientes conjunciones:* and, after, also, as, although, because, before, besides, but, however, moreover, neither, now, if.

E. *Tradúzcase al inglés:*

En la ciudad hace demasiado calor durante el verano; es mejor vivir en el campo, donde hace fresco. Tengo una hermosa casa de campo donde paso los veranos con mi familia. Es una casa hacienda situada cerca de un río, en un valle rodeado de colinas y montañas, cubiertas de (covered with) yerba. Cuando la yerba de los campos (fields) ha crecido y es bastante alta (long), se corta y se deja secar. Así, (thus) queda convertida en (is converted into) heno, que sirve de pienso para los animales durante el invierno. Tengo muchos animales domésticos en la hacienda, como caballos, vacas, conejos, gallinas, etc. En la huerta crecen muchas clases de legumbres. Cerca de la casa tengo un hermoso jardín que está siempre lleno de flores, como claveles, pensamientos, violetas, rosas, margaritas, etc. Las cuida el jardinero.

En la hacienda cultivo trigo y maiz (corn), que se cosechan en junio. Los segadores cortan el trigo con máquinas segadoras. Después se ara la tierra y se siembra la semilla para la cosecha siguiente.

Cuando estoy en el campo me divierto mucho. Tengo dos perros que me acompañan a donde quiera que voy. Son mis inseparables compañeros.

F. *Escríbase de memoria una reproducción en inglés del texto* "In the Country."

SIXTEENTH LESSON

I. Lectura y Conversación

THE SEASONS OF THE YEAR

In the countries of the temperate zone the year has four seasons: spring, summer, autumn (or fall), and winter.

In spring everything renews its life under the warmer rays of the sun. Nature smiles. The grass begins to cover the fields with verdure; the trees are clothed with green leaves, the flowers bloom, the birds sing, and the bees fly from flower to flower. The days are as long as the nights. The sun shines brightly, and it is neither cold nor hot; it is cool. In a word, spring is the pleasantest season of the year.

Summer is the hottest season of the year. It is very warm some days. Sometimes it rains, and in order not to get wet we have to use umbrellas or raincoats. Sometimes there are electric storms when we hear the thunder and see the lightning.

After the summer has passed, the leaves begin to turn red or yellow. It gets colder every day, and it is often cloudy. We are then in the fall (or autumn). Soon the leaves fall and the trees become bare. The ground is covered with leaves. Autumn is a beautiful season. It is the season when the fruits become ripe and are gathered. It is also the game or hunting season.

When winter comes it seems that nature sleeps. The fields are bare and desolate. It is very cold. One must then wear heavier clothes and the houses have to be heated. To be outdoors one must put on an overcoat, and wear gloves. Sometimes, if the thermometer is

below freezing point, instead of raining it snows, and the fields are covered with snow; everything is white. Other times it hails. In winter most birds migrate to warmer climate and they do not return until the spring.

Of all the seasons of the year we like spring best. It is the pleasantest season. When it is very hot we long for winter, and vice versa, when it is very cold we yearn for summer.

VOCABULARY

autumn, otoño
bare, desnudo, –a
to be cold, hacer frío
to be warm, hacer color
to become, quedarse
to become ripe, madurar
bee, abeja
bird, pájaro
to bloom, florecer, brotar
brightly, brillantemente
climate, clima
to clothe, vestirse
cloudy, nublado
cold, frío
cool, fresco
desolate, desolado, –a
electric storm, tormenta
to fall, caer
flower, flor
to fly, volar
freezing point, punto de hielo
game, caza
to gather, recorrer, cosecher
to get cold, hacerse frío
to get wet, mojarse
gloves, guantes
grass, hierba
green, verde
ground, suelo
to hail, granizar
to hear, oír
to heat, calentar
heavy, grueso, –a
hot, caliente
hunting, caza
instead, en vez de
leaf (plu., leaves), hoja
lightning, relámpago
to like, gustar
to long, anhelar, ansiar
to migrate, emigrar
most, cosi todos
nature, la naturaleza
neither —— nor, ni —— ni
to rain, llover
raincoat, capote
ray, rayo
red, rajo
to renew, renovar
to return, volver
season, estación
to see, ver

VOCABULARY (continuación)

to seem, parecer
to shine, brillar
to sing, cantar
to sleep, dormir
to smile, sonreir
snow, nieve
to snow, nevar
soon, pronto, –a
spring, primavera
sun, sol
the sun shines, hace sol
temperate, templado, –a
thermometer, termómetro
thunder, trueno
tree, árbol
to turn red, volverse rojo
umbrella, paraguas
to use, usar
verdure, verdura
vice versa, vice versa
warm, caliente
to wear, llevar
white, blanco, –a
word, palabra
to yearn, anhelar
yellow, amarillo, –a
zone, zona

II. PREGUNTAS

1. How many seasons has a year?
2. Describe spring.
3. Describe summer.
4. Describe fall.
5. Describe winter.
6. Which is the pleasantest season of the year?
7. When are the days longer than the nights?
8. When do the leaves fall from the trees?
9. When is it very cold?
10. What do the birds do in the winter?
11. When are fruits gathered?
12. For what do we use umbrellas or raincoats?
13. When do you put on an overcoat?
14. When does it snow?
15. When are the days as long as the nights?
16. When are the days shorter than the nights?

III. Números Cardinales

Repásense los de la Lección Séptima.

IV. Conjugación

Apréndanse los siguientes verbos impersonales: **to dawn,** *amanecer;* **to get dark,** *anochecer;* **to rain,** *llover;* **to hail,** *granizar;* **to snow,** *nevar;* **to thunder,** *tronar.*

Nota: Téngase presente que en la conjugación de los verbos impersonales se usa sólo la forma de la tercera persona singular del respectivo verbo, precedida del pronombre **it,** por ejemplo: **it dawns,** *amanece;* **it rained,** *llovió;* **it is snowing,** *está nevando,* etc.

V. Gramática

36. ***Simple conjunctions*** (conjunciones simples) (continuación)

I have four *or* five	Tengo cuatro *o* cinco
I shall do it *provided* you do it too	Lo haré *con tal que* usted lo haga también
He has not returned *since* he left	No ha vuelto *desde que* salió
The ruler is longer *than* the pencil	La regla es más larga *que* el lápiz
He said *that* he would come	Dijo *que* vendría
In order to know one must learn; *therefore* let us study	Para saber, uno debe aprender; *por lo tanto,* estudiemos
He works *though* he is tired	Trabaja *aunque* está cansado
Study here *until* he comes	Estése aquí *hasta que* venga
I can not go *unless* you accompany me	No puedo ir *a menos que* usted me acompañe

36. *Simple conjunctions* (continuación)

I remain *when* he goes	Me quedo *cuando* él se va
I do not know *whether* he is coming or not	No se *si* viene o no
Read *while* you wait	Lea *mientras* espera

Noténse las precedentes conjunciones simples y obsérvese cómo se usan.

VI. Ejercicios

A. *Cópiese el texto inglés* "The Seasons of the Year."

B. *Repásese el Ejercicio B de la Lección Séptima.*

C. *Conjúguense los verbos* to dawn, to get dark, to rain, to hail, to snow, to thunder.

D. *Escríbanse frases completas con las siguientes conjunciones:* provided, or, since, though, therefore, than, that, while, until, unless, whether, when.

E. *Tradúzcase al inglés:*

Las cuatro estaciones del año son: la primavera, el verano, el otoño y el invierno. La primavera es la mejor estación del año; es la más agradable. No hace ni frío ni calor; hace fresco. Bajo los rayos más calientes del sol todo renueva su vida. Entonces los días son tan largos como las noches. Los árboles se cubren de verdes hojas, y brotan las flores.

La estación más calurosa del año es el verano y entonces los días son más largos que las noches. Llueve algunas veces y para no mojarse hay que usar paraguas o capotes.

Cuando llega el o toño, las hojas de los árboles empiezan a volverse rojas o amarillas y pronto se caen. Es la estación en que (when) las frutas maduran.

En el invierno hace mucho frío. La naturaleza duerme y los campos se quedan desnudos y desolados. En vez de llover, nieva y los campos se cubren de nieve y todo está blanco. Las aves emigran y no vuelven hasta la primavera. En el invierno es necesario calentar las casas, y para estar al aire libre hay que ponerse abrigo y llevar guantes.

F. *Escríbase de memoria una reproducción en inglés de* "The Seasons of the Year."

SEVENTEENTH LESSON

I. Lectura y Conversación

THE UNITED STATES

The United States of America is one of the largest and richest countries in the world, with an immense territory, inhabited by nearly one hundred million souls.

Its boundaries are: on the north, Canada; on the south, Mexico and the Gulf of the same name; on the east, the Atlantic Ocean, and on the west, the Pacific Ocean.

There are forty-eight states in the American Union, which constitutes a federal republic, with a President, a Congress, and a Supreme Court and several federal courts. The President with his Secretaries of department, exercises the executive power; the Congress exercises the legislative power and is composed of two houses: the Senate (which is the upper house, with two senators from each state) and the House of Representatives (which is the lower house, with four hundred and thirty-three representatives).

The President, the senators and the representatives are elected by the votes of the citizens; the Secretaries of department, the justices of the Supreme Court, and the judges of the federal courts are appointed by the President.

There are nine Secretaries of department: the Secretary of State; the Secretary of War; the Secretary of the Navy; the Secretary of the Interior; the Attorney General; the Postmaster General; the Secretary of Agriculture; the Secretary of Commerce, and the Secretary of Labor.

The Navy of the United States is second only to that of Great Britain; it has many dreadnaughts, battleships, cruisers, gun boats, destroyers, submarines and seaplanes, manned by sailors and commanded by officers of different

ranks, such as admirals, vice-admirals, rear-admirals, captains, commanders, lieutenant commanders, lieutenants and ensigns.

The Army of the United States is composed of about two hundred thousand men in time of peace and over three million in time of war. The different corps of the army are: Artillery, Cavalry, Infantry, Engineers, Quartermaster, and the Sanitary Corps. There are soldiers, corporals, sergeants, lieutenants, captains, majors, lieutenant colonels, colonels, brigadier generals, major generals, lieutenant generals and generals.

The States of the Union are independent in their interior government, each being governed by a governor, a legislature, and a state judiciary.

When the United States acquired their independence from Great Britain in 1776 there were only thirteen original states, which were the British colonies which fought for their liberty under George Washington, one of the greatest figures in history.

VOCABULARY

about, cerca de
admiral, almirante
agriculture, agricultura
to **appoint,** elegir
army, ejército
artillery, artillería
Atlantic, atlántico
attorney general, fiscal general
battleship, acorazado
boundary, límite
brigadier, brigadier
British, británico, –a
Canada, Canadá
captain, capitán
cavalry, caballería
citizen, vecino
colonel, coronel
colony, colonia
to **command,** mandar
commander, comandante
commerce, comercio
congress, congreso
to **constitute,** constituir, forma
corps, cuerpo
corporal, cabo
court, tribunal
cruiser, crucero

VOCABULARY (continuación)

destroyer, destrozador
dreadnaught, dreadnaught
each, cada uno
East, este
to **elect,** elegir
ensign, alférez
executive, ejecutivo
to **exercise,** ejercitar
federal, federal
to **fight,** luchar
figure, figura
general, general
George, Jorge
Great Britain, Gran Bretaña
gulf, golfo
gunboat, cañonero
history, historia
House, Cámara (legislativa)
independent, independiente, libre
infantry, infantería
to **inhabit,** habitar
interior, interior
justice, magistrado
labor, trabajo
legislative, legislativo
liberty, libertad
lieutenant, teniente
lieutenant-commander, teniente comandante
lower, bajo, –a
major, comandante
to **man,** tripular
navy, armada, marina
ocean, océano
officer, oficial
Pacific, Pacífico
peace, paz
postmaster general, administrador de correos
power, poder
quartermaster, comisaría
rank, grado
rear admiral, contra-almirante
representative, representante, diputado
republic, república
rich, rico, –a
sailor, marinero
sanitary corps, cuerpo de sanidad
seaplane, hidroplano
secretary, ministro, secretario
senate, senado
senator, senador
sergeant, sargento
soldier, soldado
soul, alma
state, estado
submarine, submarino
supreme, supremo
territory, territorio
under, bajo
union, unión
upper, alto, –a
vice-admiral, vice almirante
vote, voto
war, guerra
West, Oeste

II. Preguntas

1. What is the United States?
2. How many inhabitants has the United States?
3. What are the boundaries of the United States?
4. How many States are there in the American Union?
5. What do the States constitute?
6. Who exercises the executive power?
7. What is Congress?
8. What is the Senate?
9. What is the House of Representatives?
10. Name the Secretaries of department.
11. How is the President of the United States elected?
12. Describe the Navy of the United States.
13. Describe the Army of the United States.
14. How are the States governed?
15. When did the United States acquire their independence?
16. How many were the original States?
17. Who was George Washington?
18. Who exercises the legislative power?
19. Who exercises the judicial power?
20. Are the Justices of the Supreme Court elected or appointed?

III. Números Ordinales

Repásense los números ordinales que se dan en la Lección Octava.

IV. Conjugación

Estúdiense los verbos: **to see,** *ver;* **to look,** *mirar;* **to lose,** *perder;* **to look for,** *buscar;* **to find,** *encontrar.*

V. Gramática

37. *Compound conjunctions* (conjunciones compuestas)

He walks *as if* he were lame	Anda *como si* estuviera cojo
Stay here *as long as* you want	Quédese aquí *tanto* tiempo *como* quiera
Come *as often as* you can	Venga *tantas* veces *como* pueda
Come *as soon as* you can	Venga *tan* pronto *como* pueda
I can not do it *even if* I wanted to	No puedo hacerlo *aunque* quisiera
In case it happens	*En caso de que* ocurra
I tell it to you *so that* you will know it	Se lo digo *para que* lo sepa

VI. Ejercicios

A. *Cópiese el texto inglés* "The United States."

B. *Repásese el Ejercicio B de la Lección Octava.*

C. *Háganse frases condistintos tiempos y personas de los verbos* to see, to look, to lose, to look for, to find.

D. *Escríbanse frases con las siguientes conjunciones compuestas:* as long as, as if, as soon as, as often as, even if, in case, so that, in order to.

E. *Tradúzcase al inglés:*

Los Estados Unidos tienen (has) casi cien millones de habitantes (inhabitants). Ocupan (it occupies) un inmenso territorio. Son (it is), por lo tanto, uno de los países más grandes y más ricos del mundo. Lindan (it bounds) al norte con el Cánada, al sur con Méjico y el golfo del mismo nombre, al este con el océano Atlántico, y al oeste con el Océano Pacífico.

Originalmente (originally), cuando los Estados Unidos adquirieron su independencia de la Gran Bretaña, sólo había trece estados; ahora son cuarenta y ocho, los cuales (which) constituyen una república federal, con un Presidente, un Congreso, y un Tribunal Supremo y varios tribunales federales.

El Presidente, por medio de sus nueve Secretarios de Departamento, ejerce el poder ejecutivo.

El Congreso, es decir (that is to say), el poder legislativo, está compuesto de dos cámaras, el Senado, que es la cámara alta, y la Cámara de Representates, que es la cámara baja. Cada (each) estado de la Unión es independiente en su gobierno interior, y tiene su propio (its own) gobernador, su propia legislatura, y su propia judicatura.

La marina y el ejército de los Estados Unidos se han reducido (have been reduced) después de la Guerra Mundial (World War).

F. *Escríbase de memoria una reproducción en inglés del texto* "The United States."

EIGHTEENTH LESSON

I. Lectura y Conversación

BUSINESS

Business is the life of nations, because through business we are impelled to produce what others need and procure what we need for ourselves. We do business by selling for money and buying with money, or by exchanging one thing for another.

Some people go into business for themselves but when a person has not enough capital to undertake a business by himself (por sí sólo), he enters into partnership with somebody else, thus forming a company or corporation. Some corporations in the United States have millions and millions of dollars' worth of capital. The capital of a company or corporation is divided into shares or stocks, whose value fluctuates in the stock exchange. If a company devotes itself to selling at wholesale or retail it is commonly called a business house and a man devoted to business is called a business man or merchant.

There are different kinds of officers and employees in a company: the president, who directs the general affairs; the manager, who is in direct charge of the management; the secretary, who keeps the records and carries on the correspondence; the treasurer, who administers the finances; the cashier, who receives and pays money; the bookkeeper, who keeps the books by entering in them all financial transactions, and the different kinds of clerks, such as stenographers, typewriters, correspondents, file clerks, salesmen, collectors, etc.

Manufacturing and wholesale houses employ also traveling agents or salesmen to find customers for their

goods, which they sell by means of samples which they carry.

Goods not manufactured in this country or raw materials not produced here are imported from abroad, while this country exports great quantities of raw materials and manufactured goods. The foreign commerce of the United States is enormous, with the exports exceeding the imports by hundreds of millions of dollars, which shows how rich this country is and that it sells more than it buys.

Most of the merchandise imported has to pay customs duties for the collection of which there are custom-houses in all ports. These duties are collected in accordance with a tariff law.

There are different ways of paying for merchandise bought: by cash, on credit, or by drafts payable at varying periods. Most of the business transacted in the United States is done on credit, and almost all financial transactions are done through banks. The person to whom the money is due is the creditor, and the person who owes the money is the debtor. When a business firm or individual cannot meet its obligations it is forced into bankruptcy, and we then say that it is a bankrupt.

If a commercial firm or business man needs money to carry on his business he borrows from a bank, which lends him the money, on some security, with interest, and payable within a certain period of time.

Banks are institutions essential to the life of business and industry, because they serve as intermediaries between labor and capital and between seller and buyer, especially in the United States where most of the money used in business operations is transferred by check, draft, or other commercial paper. New York is perhaps the largest banking center in the world.

VOCABULARY

abroad, fuera, en el extrangero
accordance, conformidad
affair, asunto
almost, casi
bankrupt, insolvente
bankruptcy, quiebra, bancarrota
bookkeeper, tenedor de libros
to **borrow,** pedir prestado
businessman, hombre de negocios
to **carry on,** mantener
cash, pago al contado
certain, cierto, –a
charge, cargo
collection, recaudación
commonly, generalmente
correspondence, correspondencia
correspondent, corresponsal
credit, crédito
creditor, acreedor
customs' duty, derecho de aduana
customer, parroquiano
debtor, deudor
to **devote oneself,** dedicarse
direct, directo
to **do business,** negociar, hacer negocios
draft, giro, libranza
due, debido, –a
duty, derecho de aduana, impuesto
to **employ,** emplear
employee, empleado, dependiente
enormous, enorme
to **exceed,** exceder
exports, exportaciones
to **export,** exportar
file clerk, archivero
finances, rentas, finanzas
to **fluctuate,** fluctuar
to **force,** forzar
foreign, extranjero
goods, mercancías
to **have to,** tener que
individual, individuo
to **impel,** impeler, impulsar
imports, importaciones
to **import,** importar
to **keep books,** llevar libros de comercio
to **keep records,** llevar archivos
law, ley
to **lend,** prestar
management, manejo, administracion
manager, gerente, administrador
manufactured goods, generos manufacturados
manufacturing house, casa manufacturera
to **meet,** llenar, satisfacer
merchandise, mercancía
merchant, comerciante
obligation, obligación

VOCABULARY (continuación)

ourselves, nostros mismos
to owe, deber
partnership, sociedad, asociación
payable, pagadero
period, período
person, persona
to procure, procurar, obtener
to produce, producir
quantity, cantidad
raw material, materia prima
record, archivo
retail, al por menor
salesman, vendedor
sample, muestra
security, seguridad, valor
share, acción (de una compañía)
to show, indicar
some people, algunas personas
somebody else, algun otro
stock, acción (de una compañía)
stock exchange, bolsa (de comercio)
tariff, tarifa, arancel
through, por medio de
transact, despachar, hacer
transaction, transacción, negocio
traveling agent, agente viajero
treasurer, tesorero
typewriter, máquina de escribir, macanógrafo
to undertake, emprender
value, valor
varying, variante
what, lo que
while, mientras
wholesale, al por mayor
within, dentro de
worth, que vale

II. Preguntas

1. Why is business the life of nations?
2. How do we do business?
3. How much capital have some corporations?
4. How is the capital of a company divided?
5. What is a business house?
6. What is a business man?
7. Name the officers and employees of a company.
8. What does a salesman do?
9. What is imported into this country?
10. What does this country export?

11. What can you say about the foreign trade of the United States?
12. Which are the different ways of paying for merchandise bought?
13. What is a creditor?
14. What is a debtor?
15. When is a business firm forced into bankruptcy?
16. What does a business man do when he needs money?
17. How do the banks lend money?

III. Números Quebrados

Repásense los números quebrados en la Lección Novena.

IV. Conjugación

Apréndanse los verbos **to buy,** *comprar;* **to sell,** *vender;* **to exchange,** *cambiar;* **to lend,** *prestar* (*dar prestado*); **to borrow,** *prestar* (*pedir prestado*).

V. Gramática

38. *Double conjunctions* (conjunciones dobles)

This house is *as* large *as* that one	Esta casa es *tan* grande *como* aquélla
That man is *both* wealthy *and* intelligent	Aquel hombre es *tan* rico *como* inteligente
You *either* pay it *or* leave it	*O* lo paga *o* lo deja
I speak *neither* Russian, *nor* Japanese	No hablo *ni* ruso *ni* japonés
The more we have *the more* we want	*Mientras más* tenemos *más* queremos
The less you study *the less* you know	*Mientras menos* estudia *menos* sabe
My friend has *not only* invited you *but* me	Mi amigo *no sólo* le ha invitado a usted *sino* a mí también

VI. Ejercicios

A. *Cópiese el texto inglés* "Business."

B. *Repásese el Ejercicio B de la Lección Novena.*

C. *Háganse frases con distintos tiempos y personas de* to buy, to sell, to exchange, to lend, to borrow.

D. *Escríbanse frases con las siguientes conjunciones dobles:* as — as, neither — nor, both — and, not only — but, the more — the more, the less — the less, either — or.

E. *Tradúzcase al inglés:*

Hacemos negocios vendiendo por dinero y comprando por dinero, o cambiando una cosa por otra. Por medio del comercio nos vemos (we are) impulsados a producir lo que otros necesitan y nos procuramos lo que necesitamos para nosotros mismos (ourselves).

Cuando uno no tiene bastante capital para emprender un negocio por sí solo entra en sociedad con otra persona. Hay compañías en los Estados Unidos con millones y millones de dólares de capital. El capital de una compañía está dividido, por lo general (as a rule) en acciones, cuyo valor fluctúa en la bolsa.

El que (the one who) dirige los negocios de una compañía es el presidente ; el administrador o gerente tiene cargo directo del manejo de la compañía. Hay además (besides) otros empleados, como el secretario, el tesorero, el tenedor de libros, el cajero, y varios dependientes, como taquígrafos, mecanógrafos, agentes, cobradores, etc.

Aquí se importan (are imported) los artículos y materias prímas que no se producen en el país, pero los Estados Unidos exportan más de lo que importan (exports more than it imports). Este país es, por lo tanto, muy rico.

Para la recaudacion de los derechos de aduanas hay aduanas en todos los puertos.

Uno puede pagar las mercancías que compra bien sea (either) al contado, bien (or) a crédito, o bien, por medio de giros. La persona a quien se debe el dinero es el acreedor, y la persona que debe el dinero es el deudor. Casi todos los negocios que se hacen (transacted) en los Estados Unidos se hacen a crédito, y por medio de los bancos.

F. *Escríbase de memoria una reproducción en inglés del texto* "Business."

NINTEENTH LESSON

I. Lectura y Conversación

CORRESPONDENCE

Under the term "correspondence" is included practically everything that we send through the mail, such as letters, postal cards, newspapers, printed matter, circulars, advertisements, etc.

Letters may be of two kinds: social and commercial.

A letter generally consists of six parts: (1) the date, with the address of the writer; (2) the name and address of the person to whom the letter is written; (3) the salutation; (4) the body or text of the letter; (5) the close or ending, and (6) the signature of the writer. Sometimes, when one forgets to say something in the letter another part is added, called the postscript, abbreviated P.S.

The salutation varies according to the degree of familiarity. When writing to a relative or intimate friend, it may be as follows: My dear Charles; Dear father; My dear uncle; My dear friend, etc. If there is no familiarity, the salutation should be: Dear Mr. Smith; My dear Mrs. Jones, etc. More formal salutations may be as follows: Sir or Dear Sir; Madam or Dear Madam (whether for married or unmarried ladies); Gentlemen.

The close or ending may be according to the degree of formality: "Your sincere friend"; "Very sincerely yours"; "Yours very truly"; "Very faithfully yours"; "Very cordially yours"; "Very respectfully yours."

A letter should be written on good paper, and in good language, and should be clear, brief and courteous.

The envelope should be clearly addressed, and the stamp placed on the upper right-hand corner.

After the letter is written we insert it in the envelope; the envelope is sealed, and the stamp put in its place; the letter is then ready to be mailed at the post office, or at the letter box.

When we write business letters we should be careful in dealing only with the object of the letter, with clearness, brevity and politeness. The use of abbreviations should always be avoided, because they lend themselves to misinterpretations and spoil the appearance of the letter.

VOCABULARY

abbreviation, abreviatura
to **abbreviate,** abreviar
according to, según
address, dirección
to **address,** dirigir
advertisement, anuncio, avis
appearance, apariencia
as, como, tan
to **avoid,** evitar
body, cuerpo (de una carta)
brevity, brevedad
brief, breve, corto
careful, cuidadoso
close, despedida (de una carta)
circular, circular
clear, claro
clearness, claridad
clearly, claramente
to **consist,** componerse de
cordially, cordialmente
corner, ángulo, esquina
courteous, cortés, fino
date, fecha
to **deal,** tratar
to **deal with,** tratar de
dear, querido, –a
degree, grado
ending, fin, terminación
envelope, sobre de una carta
familiarity, familiaridad, confianza
to **follow,** seguir
formal, formal
formality, formalidad
generally, en general
gentleman, caballero
if, si
to **include,** incluir, contener
to **insert,** insertar
intimate, íntimo
lady, señorita
language, lenguaje
letter, carta
letter-box, buzón
madam, señora, señorita
to **mail,** echar al correo
misinterpretation, mala interpretación
more, más

VOCABULARY (continuación)

newspaper, periódico
no, no
place, lugar, sitio
to place, poner
politeness, cortesía
post, correo
postal, postal
postal card, tarjeta postal
post-office, casa de correos
postscript, postdata
printed matter, impresos
relative, pariente
right-hand, de la mano derecha
salutation, saludo
to say, decir
to seal, sellar, cerrar
to send, enviar
signature, firma
sincere, sincero
sincerely, sinceramente
Sir, Señor
something, alguna cosa, algo
to spoil, estropear
stamp, sello
term, término
text, texto
themselves, ellos mismos, sí mismos
under, debajo, abajo
unmarried, soltero, –a
use, uso
to vary, variar
very cordially yours, suyo afectísimo
when, cuando
whether, si
writer, escritor

II. Preguntas

1. What is included under the term "correspondence"?
2. How many kinds of letters are there?
3. Name the parts of a letter.
4. How does the salutation vary?
5. How do you end a letter?
6. On what kind of paper should a letter be written?
7. How should the envelope be addressed?
8. What do you do with the letter after it is written?
9. How should a business letter be written?
10. What can you say about the use of abbreviations in letters?

III. Números Ordinales

Repásense los números ordinales en la Lección Octava.

IV. Verbos

Apréndense los verbos: **to memorize,** *aprender de memoria;* **to remember,** *recordar, acordarse;* **to forget,** *olvidar;* **to recall,** *recordar;* **to overlook,** *pasar por alto.*

V. Gramática

39. ***Compound verbs with prepositions*** (verbos compuestos con preposiciones)

(a) **to ask**

The teacher *asked* me if I knew the lesson	La maestra me *preguntó* si sabía la lección
The beggar *asks for* money	El mendigo *pide* dinero

(b) **to cheer**

The orator was *cheered*	El orador fué *aclamado*
Do not be sad; *cheer up*	No esté tríste; *anímese*

(c) **to come**

***Come* to see me**	*Venga* a verme
May I *come in?*	¿Puedo *entrar* (*pasar*)?
Come on!	*¡Vamos!* (*¡Véngase!*)
Tell them to *come out*	Dígales que *salgan*
***Come over* to my house.**	*Véngase* a mi casa
***Come up;* the door is open**	*Suba;* la puerta está abierta

(d) **to draw**

The mule *draws* the wagon	La mula *tira* del carro
The architect *drew* the plan	El arquitecto *dibujó* el plano
We *drew away* from the house	*Nos alejamos* de la casa.
He *drew out* his handkerchief	*Sacó* el pañuelo

39. *Compound verbs with prepositions* (continuación)

(e) to fit

The tailor *fitted* me a dress	El sastre me *entalló* un vestido
This hat *fits* me	Este sombrero me *sienta*
That paragraph does not *fit into* the story	Ese párrafo no *encaja* en el cuento
The government *fitted out* the expedition	El gobierno *equipó* la expedición
Let us *fit up* the room	*Arreglemos* (*adornemos*) el cuarto

(f) to get

Please *get* me a pencil	Sírvase *conseguirme* un lápiz
Where did you *get* that hat?	¿Dónde *compró* (*obtuvo*) usted ese sombrero?
I *get along* very well here	Lo *voy pasando* bien aquí
He can not *get along* with anybody	No puede *llevarse bien* con nadie
The robber *got away*	El ladrón *se escapó*
If you gave it to him you could not *get it* back	Si se lo dió, no puede usted *recobrarlo*
How did you *get in* here?	¿Cómo se ha *metido* (entrado) usted aquí?
Get out at once!	*Salga* (*márchase*) en seguida
We must go; please *get ready*	Tenemos que ir; *apréstese*
It is late; *get up!*	Es tarde, *¡levántese!*

(g) to give

Give it to me	*Dé*melo
He *gave away* all his money	*Se deshizo de* (regaló) todo su dinero
I *gave* it *back* to him	Se lo devolví

39. *Compound verbs with prepositions* (continuación)

The coal *gave out* before they reached port	El carbón *se acabó* antes de que llegaran al puerto
I shall never *give in*	Nunca *cederé* (me *daré por vencido*)
They *gave up* their rights	*Renunciaron* a sus derechos

(h) to go

Where does this train *go?*	¿A dónde *va* este tren?
Don't (do not) stop, *go ahead*	No pare; *prosiga* (*siga adelante; continúe*)
Tell him to *go away*	Dígale que *se vaya*
I want to *go back* to Spain	Quiero *volver* a España
Will you *go down* and tell them to wait?	¿Quiere usted *bajar* y decirles que esperen?
Don't (do not) *go in;* wait here	No *entre;* espérese aquí
I *go out* every day	*Salgo* todos los días
Go up; he wants to see you	*Suba;* quiere verle
Please *go with* her	Sírvase *acompañarle*
You will have to *go without* it	Tendrás que *pasarte sin* ello

(i) to let

Will you *let* me go?	¿Me *dejará* (*permitirá*) usted ir?
Let him *in*	*Déjele entrar*
Let me *out*	*Déjeme salir*

(j) to lie

He never *lies*	Nunca *miente*
I am tired; I want to *lie down*	Estoy cansado; quiero *acostarme*

39. *Compound verbs with prepositions* (continuación)

(k) to look

Look! How pretty it is	*¡Mire!* ¡Qué bonito es!
I want to *look at* those pictures	Quiero *mirar* esos cuadros
The nurse *looks after* the sick	La enfermera *cuida* a los enfermos
What are you *looking for?*	¿Qué *busca* usted?
I shall have to *look into* this matter	Tengo que *investigar* este asunto
The boy *looks like* his father	El niño *se parece a* su padre
I am *looking on* to see what happens	Estoy *observando* para ver qué pasa
Please *look over* this book	Sírvase *hojear* (*dar un vistazo*) este libro
Look it *up*	*Averígüelo* (*búsquelo*)
They *look upon* him as a father	Lo *consideran* (como si fuera) su padre

(l) to put

Where shall I *put* this box?	¿Dónde *pongo* esta caja?
Put it *on* the table	*Póngala en* la mesa
This is the only piece left; *put* it *away*	Este es el único pedazo que queda; *guárdelo*
Put it *back* in its place	*Devuélvalo* a su sitio
The firemen *put down* the fire	Los bomberos *sofocaron* el fuego
I *put* the letter *in* the envelope	*Metí* (*inserté*) la carta en el sobre
The performance was *put off* till tomorrow	La función se *difirió* (*pospuso*) hasta mañana
They *put* him *out*, because he was not a good servant	Le *echaron* por que no era un buen criado

39. *Compound verbs with prepositions* (continuación)

We have to *put up* with what we have	Tenemos que *resignarnos* con lo que tenemos

(m) to take

I *took* what they gave me	*Tomé* lo que me dieron
We *take* the car here	*Tomamos* el tranvía aquí
Let us *take a walk*	*Démonos un paseo*
I like to *take exercise*	Me gusta *hacer ejercicio*
The girl *takes after* her mother	La niña *sale* (*se parece*) *a* su madre
Please *take* these chairs *away*	Sírvase *quitar* (*llevarse*) estas sillas
Take back what you said!	¡*Retráctese* de lo dicho!
I always *take down* what the teacher says	Siempre *tomo nota* de lo que dice la maestra
I *took* you *for* your brother	Le *tomé por* su hermano
On entering I *took off* my hat	Al entrar *me quité* el sombrero
Take this letter *to* the post office	*Lleve* esta carta al correo
I shall *take up* this matter when I have time	*Estudiaré* (*consideraré*) este asunto cuando tenga tiempo

Nótese cómo varía el significado de los verbos precedentes según la preposición usada después. Los verbos apuntados son los más comunes, pero son muchos los que se hallan sujetos a tales cambios de acuerdo con la preposición empleada en cada caso.

VI. Ejercicios

A. *Cópiese el texto inglés* "Correspondence."

B. *Repásese el Ejercicio B de la Lección Octava.*

C. *Escríbanse frases con distintos tiempos y personas de los verbos* to memorize, to remember, to forget, to recall, to overlook.

D. *Escríbanse frases con los siguientes verbos:* to put away, to take off, go in, go out, give up, go up, go down, lie down, look for, give out, get up, ask for, let in, let out, take off.

E. *Tradúzcase al inglés:*

Todo lo que mandamos por el correo, como cartas, tarjetas postales, periódicos, circulares, anuncios, etc., está incluido en lo que se llama (in what is called) "correspondencia." Hay varias clases de cartas, pero las más importantes son las cartas sociales y las commerciales.

Una carta se compone (is composed) de seis partes: la fecha, el saludo, el cuerpo o texto, la despedida, y la firma. Cuando uno se olvida de decir algo en la carta, se añade otra parte que se llama "post data."

Una carta buena debe estar escrita en buen papel y estilo (style), y debe ser clara, breve y cortés.

El sello se coloca (is placed) en la esquina superior derecha del sobre. Una vez que la carta está lista (ready) se echa (it is mailed) en el correo.

Debe evitarse el uso de abreviaturas en la correspondencia.

F. *Escríbase de memoria una reproducción en inglés del texto* "Correspondence."

TWENTIETH LESSON

I. Lectura y Conversación

INDUSTRIES

While industry and commerce are different in that industry means production and commerce, distribution, the two are interdependent. Without one the other can not exist. We have already spoken of commerce and business. Today we shall deal with industries.

There are four kinds of industries, in all of which the United States is a leading nation.

First, we have the mining industry, which extracts from the earth useful materials, such as gold, silver, iron, copper, tin, coal, oil.

Then there is the agricultural industry, by which the soil and certain animals are made to yield the principal articles of food and other useful products. Agriculture or farming is the basis of wealth in the United States as in most countries. Corn, wheat, cotton, and meat are among the principal agricultural products of the United States, and in those four essential articles this country leads the world.

Then comes the manufacturing industry, and in this the United States is also a leader. By means of the manufacturing industries, the raw materials produced by mining and agriculture are turned into articles for use in the various activities of life. Thus, we have all sorts of factories, shoe factories, cotton and woolen mills, steel foundries, sugar refineries, canneries, hardware factories, automobile factories, etc., etc. In a word, practically everything needed for daily consumption is manufactured in the country.

The fourth kind is the transportation industry, so essential to the other industries because it furnishes the

means of conveying the products of the other industries to the consumer. In this industry the United States with its vast territory is also ahead of the other countries. The means of communication in the United States are as varied as extensive. They may be divided into (1) roads and highways, (2) railways and streetcars, and (3) waterways. To these should be added the most modern means of transportation, the aeroplane, which will soon be used as generally as the automobile. For land transportation, the railroad is the most important, and as an auxiliary to the railroad, the auto truck is also very important.

The waterways, made up of the navigable rivers, lakes, and canals, also form an important part of the transportation system of the United States.

Among the means of communication should also be included the telegraph, the telephone and the wireless, whose lines in the United States are the largest in the world.

The means of transportation are so indispensable to the life of a nation that they are well termed "the arteries of commerce."

A great development has taken place lately in the organization of industries. From this development many advantages have been derived, especially in economy of time and labor, the immediate effect of which has been to increase industrial production.

VOCABULARY

advantage, ventaja
aeroplane, aeroplano
agricultural, agrícola
ahead, adelante
to be ahead, ir delante
among, entre
automobile factory, fábrica de automoviles
auxiliary, auxiliar
basis, fundamento, base
to be able, poder
cannery, fábrica de conservas alimenticias
coal, carbón de piedra
communication, comunicación

VOCABULARY (continuación)

consumer, consumidor
consumption, consumo, uso
to **convey,** transportar, llevar
corn, maíz
cotton, algodón
cotton mill, fábrica de tejidos de algodón
to **derive,** derivar
development, desarrollo
earth, suelo, tierra
effect, efecto
especially, especialmente
extensive, extenso, –a
to **extract,** extractar, extraer
factory, fábrica
farming, cultivo, agricultura
to **furnish,** suplir, suministrar
hardware factory, fábrica de ferretería
to **increase,** aumentar
industry, industria
interdependent, dependiente uno de otro
iron, hierro
labor, trabajo
lake, lago
lately, recientemente
to **lead,** conducir, estar a la cabeza
leading, principal, primero
leader, cabeza, el primero
line, línea
manufacturing, fabricante, manufacturero
material, materia
means, medio, modo
to **mean,** significar, querer decir
mining, minero, –a
navigable, navegable
to **produce,** producir
product, producto
railway, ferrocarril
road, camino
shoe factory, fábrica de zapatos
silver, plata
so, tan
soil, suelo
steel foundry, fundición de acero
streetcar, tranvía
sugar refinery, refinería de azucar
system, sistema
to **take place,** suceder, verificarse
telegraph, telégrafo
to **term,** nombrar, llamar
tin, estaño
transportation, transporte
useful, útil
varied, variado
vast, vasto, inmenso
waterway, vía fluvial
wealth, riqueza
wheat, trigo
wireless, telegrafía sin hilos
woolen mill, fábrica de tejidos de lana
to **yield,** rendir, producir

II. Preguntas

1. What is the difference between industry and commerce?
2. How many kinds of industries are there?
3. What is the mining industry?
4. What is the agricultural industry?
5. What is the basis of wealth in the United States?
6. Which are the principal agricultural products of the United States?
7. What is the manufacturing industry?
8. What is manufactured in the United States?
9. What is the transportation industry?
10. Mention the principal means of communication.
11. Which is the most important means of land transportation?
12. Which are the waterways?
13. What other means of communication are there?
14. Which are the arteries of commerce?
15. What advantages have been derived from the development in the organization of industries?
16. What is the telegraph?
17. What is the telephone?
18. What is wireless telegraphy?

III. Números Quebrados

Repásense los números quebrados en la Lección Novena.

IV. Conjugación

Apréndase los verbos **to sit down,** *sentarse;* **to rise,** *levantarse;* **to raise,** *levantar;* **to stand up,** *estar (ponerse) de pie;* **to walk,** *andar;* **to stop,** *parar, detenerse.*

V. Gramática

40. *Defective verbs* (verbos defectivos)

Hay en inglés algunos verbos defectivos, es decir, que carecen de infinitivo, de gerundio y de participio pasado y que sólo tienen una forma para todas las personas. Los principales son:

	Presente	*Preterito*
can, *poder* (aptitud)	**can**	**could**
may, *poder* (permiso)	**may**	**might**
must, deber	**must**	**must**
ought, *deber*	**ought**	**ought**
shall, *deber*	**shall**	**should**
will, *querer*	**will**	**would**

Por ejemplo:

I *can* do many things when I have money
Puedo hacer muchas cosas cuando tengo dinero
May* I go now? You *may
¿Puedo (*se me permite*) irme ahora? Usted *puede*
You *must* do it as soon as possible and he *must* come
Usted *debe* hacerlo tan pronto como sea posible y él *debe* venir
Do you think we *ought* to stay?
¿Cree usted que *debemos* quedarnos?
You *shall* do it at once
Usted *tiene que* hacerlo en seguida
***Will* they go with us?**
¿Quieren ellos acompañarnos?

Shall (para la 1ª persona, singular y plural) y **will** para las damás personas, se usan como auxiliares para el tiempo futuro. (Véase la página 73.)

40. *Defective verbs* (continuación)

Should (para la 1ª persona singular y plural) y **would** para las demás personas se usan como auxiliares para la formación del tiempo condicional. (Véase la página 161.)

May se usa como auxiliar para la formación del presente de subjuntivo. (Véase la página 161.)

41. *Prefixes* (prefijos)

Los más comunes son:

anti- (*anti-*), para denotar oposición; **antidote,** *antídoto;* **anti-suffragist,** *antisufragista.*

de-, dis-, in-, un- (*de-, des-, dis-, en-, in-*) para expresar negación o privación: **demoralized,** *desmoralizado;* **depreciate,** *depreciar;* **dislocate,** *dislocar;* **incorrect,** *incorrecto;* **unable,** *inepto.*

ex- (*ex-*), para denotar lo que fué: **ex-president,** *expresidente;* **ex-communicated,** *excomulgado.*

extra- (*extra-*), significa fuera de lo normal: **extraordinary,** *extraordinario;* **extraoficial,** *extraoficial.*

over-, out, super- (*super-, sobre-*): **overeat,** *comer demasiado;* **outlive,** *sobrevivir;* **superman,** *superhombre;* **superintendent,** *superintendiente.*

under-, sub- (*sub-, su-, menos-*) denotan defecto, carencia, o grado inferior: **underestimate,** *tener en poco;* **undervalue,** *menospreciar;* **subconscious,** *subconsciente;* **to subject,** *sujetar.*

ultra- (*ultra-*) denota grado extremo o máximo: **ultra-conservative,** *ultra-conservador;* **ultra-radical,** *ultra-radical.*

Muchos verbos ingleses se hallan formados de diferentes prefijos. Es conveniente conocer los principales verbos así formados consultando la lista de verbos en las páginas 162 y siguientes.

VI. Ejercicios

A. *Cópiese el texto inglés* "Industries."

B. *Repásese el Ejercicio B de la Lección Novena.*

C. *Escríbanse frases con distintos tiempos y personas de* to sit down, to rise, to raise, to stand up, to walk, to stop.

D. *Después de consultada la Lista de Verbos, pp.* 162–271, *escríbanse frases con diez verbos con prefijos.*

E. *Tradúzcase al inglés:*

El comercio es diferente de la industria en que ésta (the latter) significa producción, y aquél (the former) distribución. No puede existir el uno sin la otra. Las industrias se pueden agrupar (may be grouped) en cuatro grandes clases, a saber (to wit): la industria minera, que extrae de la tierra materias útiles al hombre; la industria agrícola, que hace rendir al suelo y a ciertos animales alimentos y otros artículos necesarios para la vida (life); la industria manufacturera, por la que (by which) las materias primas se convierten en cosas usadas en las diversas actividades de la vida; y la industria de trasportes, que suministra los medios de llevar los productos a los consumidores.

Casi todo lo necesario para el consumo diario se fabrica en los Estados Unidos. Hay toda clase de fábricas; como (such as) fábricas de automóviles, fundiciones de acero, fábricas de muebles, de zapatos, de tejidos, de algodón y de lana, etc., etc.

El sistema de trasportes de los Estados Unidos es el mayor y el mejor organizado del (in the) mundo. Los diferentes medios de comunicación se clasifican en (are classified into): caminos y carreteras, ferrocarriles y

tranvías, y vías fluviales. Entre los medios de comunicación deben incluirse (should be included) también el telégrafo, el teléfono, y el telégrafo sin hilos, cuyas líneas en los Estados Unidos son las más extensas del (in the) mundo.

F. *Escríbase de memoria una reproducción en inglés de* "Industries."

APENDICE

TABLA DE LA CONJUGACION INGLESA

En esta tabla se da sólo la forma de la primera persona del singular. La misma forma sirve para las demás personas, usada con el respectivo pronombre, con excepcion de la tercera persona del presente de indicativo. Para la inflexion de la tercera persona singular del presente de indicativo consúltese la Lista de la pagina 162 y siguientes.

Verbo modelo: **to call**, llamar

Voz pasiva: **to be called**, ser llamado, llamarse

Infinitivo: **to call**; Gerundio, **calling**; participio pasado, **called**

Tiempos	Forma afirmativa	Forma negativa	Forma interrogativa	Forma enfática	Forma progresiva	Voz pasiva
Presente de indicativo . . .	I call	I do not call	Do I call?	I do call	I am calling	I am called
Pasado . . .	I called	I did not call	Did I call?	I did call	I was calling	I was called
Futuro [1] . . .	I (we) shall call you (etc.) will call	I shall not call you (etc.) will not call	Shall I call? Will you call?		I shall be calling you will be calling	I shall be called you shall be called
Condicional [1] .	I (we) should call you (etc.) should call	I should not call you would not call	Should I call? Would you call?		I should be calling you would be calling	I should be called you would be called
Imperativo Vease la p. 73.						
Presente perfecto	I have called	I have not called	Have I called?		I have been calling	I have been called
Pluscuamperfecto	I had called	I had called	Had I called?		I had been calling	I had been called
Futuro perfecto [1]	I (we) shall have called you will have called	I shall not have called you will not have called	Shall I have called?		I shall have been calling	I shall have been called
Condicional perfecto [1] . .	I should have called you would have called	I should not have called you would not, etc.	Should I have called?		I should have been calling	I should have been calling
Presente de Subjuntivo . .	I may call	I may not call	May I call?		I may have been calling	I may have been called

[1] Tengase presente, como se ha dicho en la Lec. 8, p. 73, que el auxiliar para el futuro, primera persona, sing. y plur. es **shall**, y para las demás personas **will**; para el condicional, **should** y **would**, respectivamente.

LISTA DE LA CONJUGACIÓN DE LOS VERBOS INGLESES MAS COMUNES

(Esta lista contiene sólo las formas que sufren inflexión. Para la conjugación completa de los tiempos, véase la página 161.)

Infinitivo	*3ª per. sing. Ind. presente*	*Pretérito*	*Gerundio*	*Participio Pasado*
to abandon abandonar	abandons	abandoned	abandoning	abandoned
to abolish abolir	abolishes	abolished	abolishing	abolished
to absent ausentarse	absents	absented	absenting	absented
to absolve absolver	absolves	absolved	absolving	absolved
to absorb absorber	absorbs	absorbed	absorbing	absorbed
to abuse abusar	abuses	abused	abusing	abused
to accent acentuar	accents	accented	accenting	accented
to accept aceptar	accepts	accepted	accepting	accepted
to acclaim aclamar	acclaims	acclaimed	acclaiming	acclaimed
to acclimate aclimatar	acclimates	acclimate	acclimating	acclimated
to accomplish lograr	accomplishes	accomplished	accomplishing	accomplished
to accord conceder otorgar	accords	accorded	according	accorded
to accost dirigirse á una persona	accosts	accosted	accosting	accosted
to account dar cuenta	accounts	accounted	accounting	accounted
to accredit acreditar	accredits	accredited	accrediting	accredited
to accumulate acumular	accumulates	accumulated	accumulating	accumulated
to accurse maldecir	accurses	accursed	accursing	accursed
to accuse acusar	accuses	accused	accusing	accused

Infinitivo	*3ª per. sing. Ind. presente*	*Pretérito*	*Gerundio*	*Participio Pasado*
to accustom acostumbrar soler	accustoms	accustomed	accustoming	accustomed
to ache doler	aches	ached	aching	ached
to achieve lograr	achieves	achieved	achieving	achieved
to acknowledge reconocer acusar recibo	acknowledges	acknowledged	acknowledging	acknowledged
to acquaint informar	acquaints	acquainted	acquainting	acquainted
to acquire adquirir	acquires	acquired	acquiring	acquired
to acquit libertar absolver	acquits	acquitted	acquitting	acquitted
to act obrar hacer operar	acts	acted	acting	acted
to adapt adaptar	adapts	adapted	adapting	adapted
to add agregar añadir	adds	added	adding	added
to address dirigir	addresses	addressed	addressing	addressed
to adduce aducir	adduces	adduced	adducing	adduced
to adhere adherirse	adheres	adhered	adhering	adhered
to adjoin lindar colindar	adjoins	adjoined	adjoining	adjoined
to adjudge adjudicar	adjudges	adjudged	adjudging	adjudged
to adjudicate adjudicar	adjudicates	adjudicated	adjudicating	adjudicated
to adjust ajustar arreglar	adjusts	adjusted	adjusting	adjusted
to administer administrar	administers	administered	administering	administered
to admire admirar	admires	admired	admiring	admired

Infinitivo	*3ª per. sing. Ind. presente*	*Pretérito*	*Gerundio*	*Participio Pasado*
to admit admitir	admits	admitted	admitting	admitted
to adopt adoptar	adopts	adopted	adopting	adopted
to adore adorar	adores	adored	adoring	adored
to adorn adornar	adorns	adorned	adorning	adorned
to adulterate adulterar	adulterates	adulterated	adulterating	adulterated
to advance avanzar	advances	advanced	advancing	advanced
to advise aconsejar dar consejo	advises	advised	advising	advised
to advocate abogar	advocates	advocated	advocating	advocated
to affect afectar	affects	affected	affecting	affected
to affirm afirmar	affirms	affirmed	affirming	affirmed
to afflict afligir	afflicts	afflicted	afflicting	afflicted
to afford proporcionar	affords	afforded	affording	afforded
to affront insultar	affronts	affronted	affronting	affronted
to aggrandize agrandar	aggrandizes	aggrandizing	aggrandizing	aggrandized
to aggravate aumentar agravar	aggravates	aggravated	aggravating	aggravated
to aggregate agregar	aggregates	aggregated	aggregating	aggregated
to agitate agitar sacudir	agitates	agitated	agitating	agitated
to agree concordar ponerse de acuerdo	agrees	agreed	agreeing	agreed
to aid ayudar auxiliar	aids	aided	aiding	aided
to aim apuntar	aims	aimed	aiming	aimed

Infinitivo	*3ª per. sing. Ind. presente*	*Pretérito*	*Gerundio*	*Participio Pasado*
to air airear secar	airs	aired	airing	aired
to alarm alarmar asustar	alarms	alarmed	alarming	alarmed
to align alinear	aligns	aligned	aligning	aligned
to allege alegar	alleges	alleged	alleging	alleged
to allot distribuir	allots	allotted	allotting	allotted
to allow permitir dejar	allows	allowed	allowing	allowed
to ally aliarse	allies	allied	allying	allied
to alter alterar	alters	altered	altering	altered
to alternate alternar	alternates	alternated	alternating	alternated
to amaze asombrar	amazes	amazed	amazing	amazed
to amount montar	amounts	amounted	amounting	amounted
to amplify amplificar ampliar	amplifies	amplified	amplifying	amplified
to anatomize anatomizar disecar	anatomizes	anatomized	anatomizing	anatomized
to anchor anclar	anchors	anchored	anchoring	anchored
to anger enfadar	angers	angered	angering	angered
to annul anular	annuls	annulled	annulling	annulled
to answer responder contestar	answers	answering	answering	answered
to antedate antedatar	antedates	antedated	antedating	antedated
to appeal apelar	appeals	appealed	appealing	appealed

Infinitivo	*3ª per. sing. Ind. presente*	*Pretérito*	*Gerundio*	*Participio Pasado*
to appear aparecer aparecerse parecer	appears	appeared	appearing	appeared
to append añadir	appends	appended	appending	appended
to appertain pertenecer	appertains	appertained	appertaining	appertained
to applaud aplaudir	applauds	applauded	applauding	applauded
to apply aplicar	applies	applied	applying	applied
to appoint señalar fijar nombrar	appoints	appointed	appointing	appointed
to approach acercarse aproximarse	approaches	approached	approaching	approached
to appropriate apropiar destinar	appropriates	appropriated	appropriating	appropriated
to approve aprobar	approves	approved	approving	approved
to arbitrate arbitrar	arbitrates	arbitrated	arbitrating	arbitrated
to arch arquear encorvar	arches	arched	arching	arched
to argue argüir debatir	argues	argued	arguing	argued
to arise subir levantarse ponerse en pie	arises	arose	arising	arisen
to arm armar	arms	armed	arming	armed
to arrange arreglar	arranges	arranged	arranging	arranged
to arrest detener arrestar	arrests	arrested	arresting	arrested
to arrive llegar arribar	arrives	arrived	arriving	arrived
to articulate articular	articulates	articulated	articulating	articulated

Infinitivo	*3ª per. sing. Ind. presente*	*Pretérito*	*Gerundio*	*Participio Pasado*
to ascend ascender subir	ascends	ascended	ascending	ascended
to ascribe atribuir achacar	ascribes	ascribed	ascribing	ascribed
to ask pedir rogar suplicar	asks	asked	asking	asked
to aspire aspirar pretender	aspires	aspired	aspiring	aspired
to assail acometer	assails	assailed	assailing	assailed
to assault acometer asaltar	assaults	assaulted	assaulting	assaulted
to assemble congregar	assembles	assembled	assembling	assembled
to assent asentir	assents	assented	assenting	assented
to assert afirmar asegurar	asserts	asserted	asserting	asserted
to assess amillarar	assesses	assessed	assessing	assessed
to assign asignar señalar	assigns	assigned	assigning	assigned
to assist asistir ayudar auxiliar	assists	assisted	assisting	assisted
to associate asociar junatar	associates	associated	associating	associated
to assort ordenar clasificar	assorts	assorted	assorting	assorted
to assume asumir	assumes	assumed	assuming	assumed
to assure asegurar afirmar	assures	assured	assuring	assured
to astonish asombrar	astonishes	astonished	astonishing	astonished

Infinitivo	*3ª per. sing. Ind. presente*	*Pretérito*	*Gerundio*	*Participio Pasado*
to attach pegar embargar	attaches	attached	attaching	attached
to attack atacar acometer	attacks	attacked	attacking	attacked
to attain ganar lograr	attains	attained	attaining	attained
to attempt intentar atentar	attempts	attempted	attempting	attempted
to attend attender cuidar servir	attends	attended	attending	attended
to attest atestiguar atestar	attests	attested	attesting	attested
to attract atraer.	attracts	attracted	attracting	attracted
to attribute atribuir	attributes	attributed	attributing	attributed
to auction subastar	auctions	auctioned	auctioning	auctioned
to audit revisar cuenta	audits	audited	auditing	audited
to augur augurar	augurs	augured	auguring	augured
to authenticate autenticar	authenticates	authenticated	authenticating	authenticated
to authorize autorizar	authorizes	authorized	authorizing	authorized
to avail aprovechar hacer uso de	avails	availed	availing	availed
to avenge vengar	avenges	avenged	avenging	avenged
to avert desviar impedir	averts	averted	averting	averted
to avoid evitar	avoids	avoided	avoiding	avoided
to avow protestar	avows	avowed	avowing	avowed

Infinitivo	*3ª per. sing. Ind. presente*	*Pretérito*	*Gerundio*	*Participio Pasado*
to await aguardar esperar	awaits	awaited	awaiting	awaited
to awake despertar	awakes	awoke	awaking	awakened awaked
to award otorgar	awards	awarded	awarding	awarded
to awe amedrentar	awes	awed	awing	awed
to back retroceder	backs	backed	backing	backed
to baffle frustrar desconcertar	baffles	baffled	baffling	baffled
to bag coger capturar cazar	bags	bagged	bagging	bagged
to bail caucionar dar fianza	bails	bailed	bailing	bailed
to bait cebar	baits	baited	baiting	baited
to bake cocer en horno	bakes	baked	baking	baked
to balance balancear	balances	balanced	balancing	balanced
to bale embalar	bales	baled	baling	baled
to balk frustrar	balks	balked	balking	balked
to ballot votar	ballots	balloted	balloting	balloted
to ban proscribir	bans	banned	banning	banned
to band congregar fajar	bands	banded	banding	banded
to bang lanzar hacer estrépito	bangs	banged	banging	banged
to banish desterrar	banishes	banished	banishing	banished
to bank represar	banks	banked	banking	banked

Infinitivo	*3ª per. sing. Ind. presente*	*Pretérito*	*Gerundio*	*Participio Pasado*
to bar impedir	bars	barred	barring	barred
to bare desnudar descubrir	bares	bared	baring	bared
to bargain pactar regatear	bargains	bargained	bargaining	bargained
to bark ladrar	barks	barked	barking	barked
to barter traficar trocar	barters	bartered	bartering	bartered
to base basar	bases	based	basing	based
to bask asolear	basks	basked	basking	basked
to baste hilvanar bastear	bastes	basted	basting	basted
to bat golpear	bats	batted	batting	batted
to bathe bañar lavar	bathes	bathed	bathing	bathed
to batter apalear	batters	battered	battering	battered
to bawl gritar	bawls	bawled	bawling	bawled
to be ser estar	is	was	being	been
to bear sostener llevar	bears	bore	bearing	borne
to beat batir pegar	beats	beat	beating	beaten
to beckon hacer señas	beckons	beckoned	beckoning	beckoned
to become hacerse volverse convertirse llegar á ser	becomes	became	becoming	become

Infinitivo	*3ª per. sing. Ind. presente*	*Pretérito*	*Gerundio*	*Participio Pasado*
to **beg** mendigar rogar pedir	**begs**	**begged**	**begging**	**begged**
to **begin** empezar comenzar	**begins**	**began**	**beginning**	**begun**
to **behave** proceder portarse	**behaves**	**behaved**	**behaving**	**behaved**
to **behead** degollar	**beheads**	**beheaded**	**beheading**	**beheaded**
to **behold** ver mirar	**beholds**	**beheld**	**beholding**	**beheld**
to **believe** creer opinar	**believes**	**believed**	**believing**	**believed**
to **belt** fajar rodear	**belts**	**belted**	**belting**	**belted**
to **bend** encorvar doblar	**bends**	**bent**	**bending**	**bent**
to **benefit** beneficiar	**benefits**	**benefited**	**benefiting**	**benefited**
to **beset** acosar	**besets**	**beset**	**besetting**	**beset**
to **besiege** sitiar asediar	**besieges**	**besieged**	**besieging**	**besieged**
to **bespeak** encomendar	**bespeaks**	**bespoke**	**bespeaking**	**bespoken**
to **betray** traicionar vender á uno	**betrays**	**betrayed**	**betraying**	**betrayed**
to **better** mejorar adelantar	**betters**	**bettered**	**bettering**	**bettered**
to **bevel** achaflanar abiselar	**bevels**	**bevelled**	**bevelling**	**bevelled**
to **beware** cuidar de mirar por	**beware**	**bewared**	**bewaring**	**bewared**
to **bid** ofrecer pujar	**bids**	**bid** **bade**	**bidding**	**bidden** **bid**

Infinitivo	*3ª per. sing. Ind. presente*	*Pretérito*	*Gerundio*	*Participio Pasado*
to **bill** facturar	**bills**	**billed**	**billing**	**billed**
to **bind** atar obligar	**binds**	**bound**	**binding**	**bound**
to **bite** morder picar	**bites**	**bit**	**biting**	**bitten**
to **blacken** teñir de negro betunar	**blackens**	**blackened**	**blackening**	**blackened**
to **blame** culpar inculpar	**blames**	**blamed**	**blaming**	**blamed**
to **blast** volar dar barreno	**blasts**	**blasted**	**blasting**	**blasted**
to **blaze** encender inflamar	**blazes**	**blazed**	**blazing**	**blazed**
to **bleach** blanquear emblanquecer	**bleaches**	**bleached**	**bleaching**	**bleached**
to **bleed** sangrar echar sangre	**bleeds**	**bled**	**bleeding**	**bled**
to **blemish** afear	**blemishes**	**blemished**	**blemishing**	**blemished**
to **blend** mezclar	**blends**	**blent** **blended**	**blending**	**blent** **blended**
to **bless** bendecir	**blesses**	**blessed**	**blessing**	**blessed**
to **blind** cegar	**blinds**	**blinded**	**blinding**	**blinded**
to **blister** ampollarse	**blisters**	**blistered**	**blistering**	**blistered**
to **block** bloquear obstruir	**blocks**	**blocked**	**blocking**	**blocked**
to **blockade** bloquear	**blockades**	**blockaded**	**blockading**	**blockaded**
to **bloom** florecer	**blooms**	**bloomed**	**blooming**	**bloomed**
to **blot** emborronar manchar	**blots**	**blotted**	**blotting**	**blotted**

Infinitivo	*3ª per. sing. Ind. presente*	*Pretérito*	*Gerundio*	*Participio Pasado*
to **blow** soplar	**blows**	**blew**	**blowing**	**blown**
to **blue** azular	**blues**	**blued**	**bluing**	**blued**
to **bluff** alardear	**bluffs**	**bluffed**	**bluffing**	**bluffed**
to **blunder** desatinar errar equivocarse	**blunders**	**blundered**	**blundering**	**blundered**
to **blush** ruborizarse	**blushes**	**blushed**	**blushing**	**blushed**
to **board** abordar tomar o estar á pupilaje	**boards**	**boarded**	**boarding**	**boarded**
to **boast** alardear	**boasts**	**boasted**	**boasting**	**boasted**
to **boil** hervir cocer	**boils**	**boiled**	**boiling**	**boiled**
to **bolt** cerrar con cerrojo	**bolts**	**bolted**	**bolting**	**bolted**
to **bombard** bombardear	**bombards**	**bombarded**	**bombarding**	**bombarded**
to **bond** dar fianza	**bonds**	**bonded**	**bonding**	**bonded**
to **book** inscribir	**books**	**booked**	**booking**	**booked**
to **boom** dar bombo	**booms**	**boomed**	**booming**	**boomed**
to **bore** taladrar barrenar	**bores**	**bored**	**boring**	**bored**
to **borrow** pedir prestado	**borrows**	**borrowed**	**borrowing**	**borrowed**
to **boss** mandar dominar	**bosses**	**bossed**	**bossing**	**bossed**
to **bottle** embotellar	**bottles**	**bottled**	**bottling**	**bottled**
to **bounce** rebotar brincar	**bounces**	**bounced**	**bouncing**	**bounced**
to **bow** saludar inclinarse	**bows**	**bowed**	**bowing**	**bowed**

Infinitivo	*3ª per. sing. Ind. presente*	*Pretérito*	*Gerundio*	*Participio Pasado*
to box encajonar boxear	boxes	boxed	boxing	boxed
to brag jactarse	brags	bragged	bragging	bragged
to braid trenzar	braids	braided	braiding	braided
to brand marcar sellar	brands	branded	branding	branded
to brandish blandir	brandishes	brandished	brandishing	brandished
to brave arrostrar	braves	braved	braving	braved
to break romper quebrar	breaks	broke	breaking	broken
to breathe respirar	breathes	breathed	breathing	breathed
to breed criar	breeds	bred	breeding	bred
to brighten pulir avivarse	brightens	brightened	brightening	brightened
to bring llevar ó traer conducir	brings	brought	bringing	brought
to broil asar	broils	broiled	broiling	broiled
to brush acepillar	brushes	brushed	brushing	brushed
to budge mover moverse	budges	budged	budging	budged
to bump chocar	bumps	bumped	bumping	bumped
to burden cargar agoblar gravar	burdens	burdened	burdening	burdened
to burn quemar encender incendiar	burns	burned	burning	burnt burned
to bury enterrar sepultar	buries	buried	burying	buried

Infinitivo	*3ª per. sing. Ind. presente*	*Pretérito*	*Gerundio*	*Participio Pasado*
to busy ocuparse	busies	busied	busying	busied
to button abotonar abotonarse	buttons	buttoned	buttoning	buttoned
to buy comprar	buys	bought	buying	bought
to cable cablegrafiar	cables	cabled	cabling	cabled
to cackle cacarear	cackles	cackled	cackling	cackled
to calculate calcular	calculates	calculated	calculating	calculated
to call llamar	calls	called	calling	called
to camp acampar	camps	camped	camping	camped
to can conservar	cans	canned	canning	canned
can (to be able) poder	can	could	being able	been able
to cancel cancelar	cancels	cancelled	cancelling	cancelled
to care cuidar tener cuidado	cares	cared	caring	cared
to carpet alfombrar	carpets	carpeted	carpeting	carpeted
to carry llevar conducir	carries	carried	carrying	carried
to carve tallar trinchar	carves	carved	carving	carved
to case encajonar	cases	cased	casing	cased
to cash convertir en dinero contante	cashes	cashed	cashing	cashed
to cast lanzar tirar	casts	cast	casting	cast
to catch coger agarrar alcanzar	catches	caught	catching	caught

Infinitivo	*3ª per. sing. Ind. presente*	*Pretérito*	*Gerundio*	*Participio Pasado*
to cause causar	causes	caused	causing	caused
to cease cesar	ceases	ceased	ceasing	ceased
to cede ceder	cedes	ceded	ceding	ceded
to celebrate celebrar	celebrates	celebrated	celebrating	celebrated
to censure censurar	censures	censured	censuring	censured
to certify certificar	certifies	certified	certifying	certified
to chain encadenar	chains	chained	chaining	chained
to chance acaecer	chances	chanced	chancing	chanced
to change cambiar	changes	changed	changing	changed
to charge cargar poner en cuenta	charges	charged	charging	charged
to charm encantar	charms	charmed	charming	charmed
to chase perseguir	chases	chased	chasing	chased
to chat charlar	chats	chatted	chatting	chatted
to cheapen abaratar	cheapens	cheapened	cheapening	cheapened
to cheat engañar	cheats	cheated	cheating	cheated
to check reprimir contener	checks	checked	checking	checked
to cheer alentar	cheers	cheered	cheering	cheered
to cherish acariciar	cherishes	cherished	cherishing	cherished
to chew mascar masticar	chews	chewed	chewing	chewed
to chill enfriar	chills	chilled	chilling	chilled

Infinitivo	*3ª per. sing. Ind. presente*	*Pretérito*	*Gerundio*	*Participio Pasado*
to choke ahogar estrangular	chokes	choked	choking	choked
to choose escoger elegir	chooses	chose	choosing	chose
to chop tajar picar	chops	chopped	chopping	chopped
to circle rodear	circles	circled	circling	circled
to circulate propalar circular	circulates	circulated	circulating	circulated
to cite citar	cites	cited	citing	cited
to claim reclamar	claims	claimed	claiming	claimed
to clash chocar	clashes	clashed	clashing	clashed
to class clasificar	classes	classed	classing	classed
to clean limpiar	cleans	cleaned	cleaning	cleaned
to clear aclarar	clears	cleared	clearing	cleared
to cleave partir dividir	cleaves	cleaved	cleaving	cleaved
to climb trepar	climbs	climbed	climbing	climbed
to clip esquilar	clips	clipped	clipping	clipped
to clog obstruirse	clogs	clogged	clogging	clogged
to close cerrar	closes	closed	closing	closed
to coal proveer de carbón	coals	coaled	coaling	coaled
to coast costear	coasts	coasted	coasting	coasted
to codify codificar	codifies	codified	codifying	codified

Infinitivo	*3ª per. sing. Ind. presente*	*Pretérito*	*Gerundio*	*Participio Pasado*
to coin acuñar	coins	coined	coining	coined
to collect recoger coleccionar cobrar	collects	collected	collecting	collected
to collide chocar	collides	collided	colliding	collided
to color pintar teñir iluminar	colors	colored	coloring	colored
to comb peinar	combs	combed	combing	combed
to combine combinar	combines	combined	combining	combined
to come venir llegar	comes	came	coming	came
to comfort comfortar	comforts	comforted	comforting	comforted
to commence comenzar	commences	commenced	commencing	commenced
to commend encomendar	commends	commended	commending	commended
to comment commetar	comments	commented	commenting	commented
to commit cometer	commits	committed	committing	committed
to communicate comunicar	communicates	communicated	communicating	communicated
to commute conmutar	commutes	commuted	commuting	commuted
to compare comparar	compares	compared	comparing	compared
to compel obligar	compels	compelled	compelling	compelled
to compensate compensar	compensates	compensated	compensating	compensated
to compete competir	competes	competed	competing	competed
to compile compilar	compiles	compiled	compiling	compiled
to complain quejarse	complains	complained	complaining	complained

Infinitivo	*3ª per. sing. Ind. presente*	*Pretérito*	*Gerundio*	*Participio Pasado*
to complete completar	completes	completed	completing	completed
to compliment cumplimentar	complements	complemented	complementing	complemented
to comport portarse	comports	comported	comporting	comported
to compose componer	composes	composed	composing	composed
to comprehend comprender	comprehends	comprehended	comprehending	comprehended
to compress comprimir	compresses	compressed	compressing	compressed
to compromise transigir	compromises	compromised	compromising	compromised
to compute computar	computes	computed	computing	computed
to conceal ocultar	conceals	concealed	concealing	concealed
to concede conceder	concedes	conceded	conceding	conceded
to conceive concebir	conceives	conceived	conceiving	conceived
to concern concernir	concerns	concerned	concerning	concerned
to conciliate conciliar	conciliates	conciliated	conciliating	conciliated
to conclude decidir concluir	concludes	concluded	concluding	concluded
to concoct mezclar	concocts	concocted	concocting	concocted
to concrete concretar	concretes	concreted	concreting	concreted
to concur estar de acuerdo	concurs	concurred	concurring	concurred
to condemn desaprobar condenar	condemns	condemned	condemning	condemned
to condense condensar	condenses	condensed	condensing	condensed
to condescend condescender	condescends	condescended	condescending	condescended
to condole condolerse	condoles	condoled	condoling	condoled

Infinitivo	*3ª per. sing. Ind. presente*	*Pretérito*	*Gerundio*	*Participio Pasado*
to condone condonar	condones	condoned	condoning	condoned
to conduct conducir llevar	conducts	conducted	conducting	conducted
to confer conferenciar	confers	conferred	conferring	conferred
to confess confesar	confesses	confessed	confessing	confessed
to confide confiar	confides	confided	confiding	confided
to confine confinar limitar	confines	confined	confining	confined
to confirm confirmar	confirms	confirmed	confirming	confirmed
to confiscate confiscar	confiscates	confiscated	confiscating	confiscated
to conform conformar	conforms	conformed	conforming	conformed
to confuse confundir	confuses	confused	confusing	confused
to confute confutar	confutes	confuted	confuting	confuted
to congeal congelar	congeals	congealed	congealing	congealed
to congest congestionarse	congests	congested	congesting	congested
to conglomerate aglomerar	conglomerates	conglomerated	conglomerating	conglomerated
to congratulate congratular felicitar	congratulates	congratulated	congratulating	congratulated
to congregate congregar	congregates	congregated	congregating	congregated
to conjecture conjeturar suponer	conjectures	conjectured	conjecturing	conjectured
to conjoin juntar unir	conjoins	conjoined	conjoining	conjoined
to conjugate conjugar	conjugates	conjugated	conjugating	conjugated

Infinitivo	*3ª per. sing. Ind. presente*	*Pretérito*	*Gerundio*	*Participio Pasado*
to conjure conjurar	conjures	conjured	conjuring	conjured
to connect juntar unir	connects	connected	connecting	connected
to connive tolerar disimular	connives	connived	conniving	connived
to consent consentir	consents	consented	consenting	consented
to conserve conservar	conserves	conserved	conserving	conserved
to consider considerar	considers	considered	considering	considered
to consign consignar	consigns	consigned	consigning	consigned
to console consolar	consoles	consoling	consoled	consoled
to conspire conspirar	conspires	conspired	conspiring	conspired
to constitute constituir	constitutes	constituted	constituting	constituted
to constrain constreñir	constrains	constrained	constraining	constrained
to construct construir	constructs	constructed	constructing	constructed
to construe interpretar	construes	construed	construing	construed
to consult consultar	consults	consulted	consulting	consulted
to consume consumir acabar	consumes	consumed	consuming	consumed
to consummate consumar	consummates	consummated	consummating	consummated
to contain contener	contains	contained	containing	contained
to contaminate contaminar	contaminates	contaminated	contaminating	contaminated
to contemplate contemplar	contemplates	contemplated	contemplating	contemplated
to contend disputar	contends	contended	contending	contended

Infinitivo	*3ª per. sing. Ind. presente*	*Pretérito*	*Gerundio*	*Participio Pasado*
to contest contender	contests	contested	contesting	contested
to continue continuar	continues	continued	continuing	continued
to contract contraer contratar	contracts	contracted	contracting	contracted
to contradict contradecir	contradicts	contradicted	contradicting	contradicted
to contrast contrastar	contrasts	contrasted	contrasting	contrasted
to contribute contribuir	contributes	contributed	contributing	contributed
to control dominar dirigir	controls	controlled	controlling	controlled
to converse convesar	converses	conversed	conversing	conversed
to convert convertir	converts	converted	converting	converted
to convey transportar transmitar	conveys	conveyed	conveying	conveyed
to convoke convocar	convokes	convoked	convoking	convoked
to cook cocer cocinar	cooks	cooked	cooking	cooked
to cool enfriar refrescar	cools	cooled	cooling	cooled
to co-operate cooperar	co-operates	co-operated	co-operating	co-operated
to copy copiar	copies	copied	copying	copied
to cork tapar con corchos	corks	corked	corking	corked
to correct corregir	corrects	corrected	correcting	corrected
to correspond corresponder	corresponds	corresponded	corresponding	corresponded
to corrupt corromper	corrupts	corrupted	corrupting	corrupted

Infinitivo	*3ª per. sing. Ind. presente*	*Pretérito*	*Gerundio*	*Participio Pasado*
to cost costar	costs	cost	costing	cost
to counsel aconsejar	counsels	counselled	counselling	counselled
to count contar	counts	counted	counting	counted
to counteract contrarrestar	counteracts	counteracted	counteracting	counteracted
to countermand contramandar	countermands	countermanded	countermanding	countermanded
to court cortejar enamorar	courts	courted	courting	courted
to cover cubrir tapar	covers	covered	covering	covered
to covet codiciar	covets	coveted	coveting	coveted
to cram rellenar atestar atracar	crams	crammed	cramming	crammed
to cramp entumecer	cramps	cramped	cramping	cramped
to crash estallar romper	crashes	crashed	crashing	crashed
to crave ansiar	craves	craved	craving	craved
to crawl arrastrar	crawls	crawled	crawling	crawled
to create crear	creates	created	creating	created
to credit acreditar	credits	credited	crediting	credited
to creep arrastrarse	creeps	crept	creeping	crept
to cripple lisiar	cripples	crippled	crippling	crippled
to crisp hacer quebradizo	crisps	crisped	crisping	crisped
to criticize criticar	criticizes	criticized	criticizing	criticized

Infinitivo	*3ª per. sing. Ind. presente*	*Pretérito*	*Gerundio*	*Participio Pasado*
to crook encorvar	crooks	crooked	crooking	crooked
to crop segar cosechar	crops	cropped	cropping	cropped
to cross atravesar cruzar	crosses	crossed	crossing	crossed
to crow cacarear	crows	crowed	crowing	crowed
to crowd añontonar atestar	crowds	crowded	crowding	crowded
to crown coronar	crowns	crowned	crowning	crowned
to cruise navegar	cruises	cruised	cruising	cruised
to crumble desmenuzar desmoronarse	crumbles	crumbled	crumbling	crumbled
to crush aplastar machacar	crushes	crushed	crushing	crushed
to crust encostrar incrustrar	crusts	crusted	crusting	crusted
to cry gritar llorar	cries	cried	crying	cried
to cultivate cultivar	cultivates	cultivated	cultivating	cultivated
to curb refrenar	curbs	curbed	curbing	curbed
to cure curar	cures	cured	curing	cured
to curl rizar enroscarse	curls	curled	curling	curled
to curtail cortar reducir	curtails	curtailed	curtailing	curtailed
to curve encorvar torcer	curves	curved	curving	curved
to cut cortar partir dividir	cuts	cut	cutting	cut

Infinitivo	*3ª per. sing. Ind. presente*	*Pretérito*	*Gerundio*	*Participio Pasado*
to dally tardar perder tiempo	dallies	dallied	dallying	dallied
to dampen humedecer	dampens	dampened	dampening	dampened
to dance bailar danzar	dances	danced	dancing	danced
to dangle colgar pender	dangles	dangled	dangling	dangled
to dare atreverse arriesgarse	dares	dared	daring	dared
to darken obscurecer	darkens	darkened	darkening	darkened
to dart lanzarse	darts	darted	darting	darted
to dash arrojar tirar	dashes	dashed	dashing	dashed
to date datar fechar	dates	dated	dating	dated
to deaden amortiguar amortecer	deadens	deadened	deadening	deadened
to deafen asordar ensordecer	deafens	deafened	deafening	deafened
to deal distribuir tratar negociar	deals	dealt	dealing	dealt
to debar excluir privar	debars	debarred	debarring	debarred
to debate contender	debates	debated	debating]	[debated
to debit adeudar cargar	debits	debited	debiting	debited
to decay decaer	decays	decayed	decaying	decayed
to deceive engañar	deceives	deceived	deceiving	deceived

Infinitivo	*3ª per. sing. Ind. presente*	*Pretérito*	*Gerundio*	*Participio Pasado*
to decide decidir	decides	decided	deciding	decided
to decipher descifrar	deciphers	deciphered	deciphering	deciphered
to deck ataviar	decks	decked	decking	decked
to declaim recitar	declaims	declaimed	declaiming	declaimed
to declare declarar	declares	declared	declaring	declared
to decline excusar rehusar	declines	declined	declining	declined
to decompose descomponer	decomposes	decomposed	decomposing	decomposed
to decorate decorar	decorates	decorated	decorating	decorated
to decry rebajar	decries	decried	decrying	decried
to dedicate dedicar	dedicates	dedicated	dedicating	dedicated
to deduce deducir	deduces	deduced	deducing	deduced
to deduct deducir	deducts	deducted	deducting	deducted
to deem juzgar considerar	deems	deemed	deeming	deemed
to deepen profundizar	deepens	deepened	deepening	deepened
to deface afear	defaces	defaced	defacing	defaced
to defame disfamar	defames	defamed	defaming	defamed
to default faltar delinquir	defaults	defaulted	defaulting	defaulted
to defeat derrotar vencer	defeats	defeated	defeating	defeated
to defend defender	defends	defended	defending	defended
to defer diferir	defers	deferred	deferring	deferred

Infinitivo	*3ª per. sing. Ind. presente*	*Pretérito*	*Gerundio*	*Participio Pasado*
to define definir	defines	defined	defining	defined
to deflect desviar	deflects	deflected	deflecting	deflected
to deform deformar	deforms	deformed	deforming	deformed
to defraud defraudar	defrauds	defrauded	defrauding	defrauded
to defray costear	defrays	defrayed	defraying	defrayed
to defy desafiar retar	defies	defied	defying	defied
to degrade degradar	degrades	degraded	degrading	degraded
to deign dignarse	deigns	deigned	deigning	deigned
to deject abatir	dejects	dejected	dejecting	dejected
to delay dilatar tardar	delays	delayed	delaying	delayed
to delegate delegar diputar	delegates	delegated	delegating	delegated
to deliberate deliberar	deliberates	deliberated	deliberating	deliberated
to delight deleitar	delights	delighted	delighting	delighted
to delineate delinear	delineates	delineated	delineating	delineated
to deliver entregar	delivers	delivered	delivering	delivered
to demand demandar	demands	demanded	demanding	demanded
to demolish demoler	demolishes	demolished	demolishing	demolished
to demur objetar	demurs	demurred	demurring	demurred
to denominate denominar	denominates	denominated	denominating	denominated
to denote denotar	denotes	denoted	denoting	denoted

Infinitivo	*3ª per. sing. Ind. presente*	*Pretérito*	*Gerundio*	*Participio Pasado*
to denounce denunciar delatar	denounces	denounced	denouncing	denounced
to dent abollar	dents	dented	denting	dented
to deny rehusar negar	denies	denied	denying	denied
to depart irse partir	departs	departed	departing	departed
to depend colgar depender	depends	depended	depending	depended
to depict representar	depicts	depicted	depicting	depicted
to deplete agotar	depletes	depleted	depleting	depleted
to deplore deplorar	deplores	deplored	deploring	deplored
to deport deportar	deports	deported	deporting	deported
to depose deponer	deposes	deposed	deposing	deposed
to deposit depositar	deposits	deposited	depositing	deposited
to deprave depravar	depraves	depraved	depraving	depraved
to deprecate deprecar	deprecates	deprecated	deprecating	deprecated
to depreciate depreciar	depreciates	depreciated	depreciating	depreciated
to depredate depredar	depredates	depredated	depredating	depredated
to depress deprimir	depresses	depressed	depressing	depressed
to deprive privar	deprives	deprived	depriving	deprived
to depute diputar	deputes	deputed	deputing	deputed
to derange desarreglar	deranges	deranged	deranging	deranged
to deride burlar	derides	derided	deriding	derided

Infinitivo	*3ª per. sing. Ind. presente*	*Pretérito*	*Gerundio*	*Participio Pasado*
to derive derivar	derives	derived	deriving	derived
to descend descender	descends	descended	descending	descended
to describe describir	describes	described	describing	described
to desert desamparar dejar	deserts	deserted	deserting	deserted
to deserve merecer	deserves	deserved	deserving	deserved
to design idear diseñar	designs	designed	designing	designed
to designate designar apuntar	designates	designated	designating	designated
to desire desear	desires	desired	desiring	desired
to despair desesperar	despairs	despaired	despairing	despaired
to despatch despachar	despatches	despatched	despatching	despatched
to despise despreciar	despises	despised	despising	despised
to despoil despojar	despoils	despoiled	despoiling	despoiled
to destine destinar	destines	destined	destining	destined
to destroy destruir	destroys	destroyed	destroying	destroyed
to detail detallar	details	detailed	detailing	detailed
to deter disuadir	deters	deterred	deterring	deterred
to deteriorate desmejorar	deteriorates	deteriorated	deteriorating	deteriorated
to determine determinar	determines	determined	determining	determined
to detest detestar	detests	detested	detesting	detested
to detract detraer	detracts	detracted	detracting	detracted

Infinitivo	*3ª per. sing. Ind. presente*	*Pretérito*	*Gerundio*	*Participio Pasado*
to develop desenvolver desarrollar	develops	developed	developing	developed
to deviate desviarse	deviates	deviated	deviating	deviated
to devise idear inventar	devises	devised	devising	devised
to devolve concernir tocar	devolves	devolved	devolving	devolved
to devote dedicar	devotes	devoted	devoting	devoted
to devour devorar	devours	devoured	devouring	devoured
to dew rociar	dews	dewed	dewing	dewed
to diagnose diagnosticar	diagnoses	diagnosed	diagnosing	diagnosed
to dictate dictar mandar	dictates	dictated	dictating	dictated
to die morir	dies	died	dying	died
to diet estar á dieta	diets	dieted	dieting	dieted
to differ diferenciarse diferir	differs	differed	differing	differed
to diffuse difundir	diffuses	diffused	diffusing	diffused
to dig cavar	digs	dug	digging	dug
to digest digerir	digests	digested	digesting	digested
to dim obscurecer	dims	dimmed	dimming	dimmed
to diminish disminuir	diminishes	diminished	diminishing	diminished
to din ensordecer	dins	dinned	dinning	dinned
to dip mojar	dips	dipped	dipping	dipped

Infinitivo	*3ª per. sing. Ind. presente*	*Pretérito*	*Gerundio*	*Participio Pasado*
to direct dirigir	directs	directed	directing	directed
to disabuse desengañar	disabuses	disabused	disabusing	disabused
to disaffect descontentar	disaffects	disaffected	disaffecting	disaffected
to disagree disentir	disgrees	disagreed	disagreeing	disagreed
to disappear desaparecer	disappears	disappeared	disappearing	disappeared
to disappoint chasquear frustrar	disappoints	disappointed	disappointing	disappointed
to disapprove desaprobar	disapproves	disapproved	disapproving	disapproved
to disarm desarmar	disarms	disarmed	disarming	disarmed
to disarrange desarreglar	disarranges	disarranged	disarranging	disarranged
to disband desbandarse	disbands	disbanded	disbanding	disbanded
to disburse desembolsar	disburses	disbursed	disbursing	disbursed
to discern discernir	discerns	discerned	discerning	discerned
to discharge descargar	discharges	discharged	discharging	discharged
to discipline disciplinar	disciplines	disciplined	disciplining	disciplined
to disclaim repudiar	disclaims	disclaimed	disclaiming	disclaimed
to disclose descubrir	discloses	disclosed	disclosing	disclosed
to disconnect desunir	disconnects	disconnected	disconnecting	disconnected
to discontinue descontinuar	discontinues	discontinued	discontinuing	discontinued
to discount descontar	discounts	discounted	discounting	discounted
to discover descubrir	discovers	discovered	discovering	discovered
to discredit desacreditar	discredits	discredited	discrediting	discredited

Infinitivo	*3ª per. sing. Ind. presente*	*Pretérito*	*Gerundio*	*Participio Pasado*
to discriminate diferenciar	discriminates	discriminated	discriminating	discriminated
to discuss discutir	discusses	discussed	discussing	discussed
to disdain desdeñar	disdains	disdained	disdaining	disdained
to disease enfermedad	diseases	diseased	diseasing	diseased
to disengage librarse librar	disengages	disengaged	disengaging	disengaged
to disentangle desenredar	disentangles	disentangled	disentangling	disentangled
to disfigure desfigurar	disfigures	disfigured	disfiguring	disfigured
to disgrace deshonrar	disgraces	disgraced	disgracing	disgraced
to disguise disfrazar	disguises	disguised	disguising	disguised
to disgust repugnar	disgusts	disgusted	disgusting	disgusted
to dishonor deshonrar	dishonors	dishonored	dishonoring	dishonored
to disinfect desinfectar	disinfects	disinfected	disinfecting	disinfected
to disinherit desheredar	disinherits	disinherited	disinheriting	disinherited
to disjoin desunir	disjoins	disjoined	disjoining	disjoined
to disjoint dislocar	disjoints	disjointed	disjointing	disjointed
to dislike no gustar desaprobar	dislikes	disliked	disliking	disliked
to dislodge desalojar	dislodges	dislodged	dislodging	dislodged
to dismay desanimar	dismays	dismayed	dismaying	dismayed
to dismiss despedir echar	dismisses	dismissed	dismissing	dismissed
to dismount desmontar	dismounts	dismounted	dismounting	dismounted

Infinitivo	*3ª per. sing. Ind. presente*	*Pretérito*	*Gerundio*	*Participio Pasado*
to disobey desobedecer	disobeys	disobeyed	disobeying	disobeyed
to dispense distribuir	dispenses	dispensed	dispensing	dispensed
to disperse dispersar	disperses	dispersed	dispersing	dispersed
to displace desalojar	displaces	displaced	displacing	displaced
to display desplegar	displays	displayed	displaying	displayed
to dispossess desposeer	dispossesses	dispossessed	dispossessing	dispossessed
to disprove confutar	disproves	disproved	disproving	disproved
to disregard desatender	disregards	disregarded	disregarding	disregarded
to disrupt desarreglar	disrupts	disrupted	disrupting	disrupted
to dissatisfy desagradar	dissatisfies	dissatisfied	dissatisfying	dissatisfied
to disseminate diseminar	disseminates	disseminated	disseminating	disseminated
to dissent disentir	dissents	dissented	dissenting	dissented
to dissipate derrochar	dissipates	dissipated	dissipating	dissipated
to dissolve disolver	dissolves	dissolved	dissolving	dissolved
to dissuade disuadir	dissuades	dissuaded	dissuading	dissuaded
to distinguish distinguir	distinguishes	distinguished	distinguishing	distinguished
to distort falsear	distorts	distorted	distorting	distorted
to distract distraer perturbar	distracts	distracted	distracting	distracted
to distribute distribuir	distributes	distributed	distributing	distributed
to distrust desconfiar	distrusts	distrusted	distrusting	distrusted
to disturb turbar perturbar	disturbs	disturbed	disturbing	disturbed

Infinitivo	*3ª per. sing. Ind. presente*	*Pretérito*	*Gerundio*	*Participio Pasado*
to disunite desunir	disunites	disunited	disuniting	disunited
to dive zambullirse	dives	dove	diving	dove
to divert desviar	diverts	diverted	diverting	diverted
to divest despojar	divests	divested	divesting	divested
to divide dividir	divides	divided	dividing	divided
to divorce divorciar	divorces	divorced	divorcing	divorced
to do hacer	does	did	doing	did
to dock atracar	docks	docked	docking	docked
to dodge escabullirse evadir	dodges	dodged	dodging	dodged
to double doblar duplicar	doubles	doubled	doubling	doubled
to doubt dudar	doubts	doubted	doubting	doubted
to down derribar	downs	downed	downing	downed
to doze dormitar	dozes	dozed	dozing	dozed
to draft bosquejar reclutar	drafts	drafted	drafting	drafted
to drag arrastrar	drags	dragged	dragging	dragged
to drape vestir	drapes	draped	draping	draped
to drain desaguar	drains	drained	draining	drained
to draw arrastrar	draws	drew	drawing	drawn
to dread temer	dreads	dreaded	dreading	dreaded
to dream soñar	dreams	dreamed	dreaming	dreamed

Infinitivo	*3ª per. sing. Ind. presente*	*Pretérito*	*Gerundio*	*Participio Pasado*
to drench empapar	drenches	drenched	drenching	drenched
to dress vestir	dresses	dressed	dressing	dressed
to drill ejercitar	drills	drilled	drilling	drilled
to drink beber	drinks	drank	drinking	drunk
to drive impeler guiar manejar	drives	drove	driving	driven
to droop gotear caer	droops	drooped	drooping	drooped
to drown ahogar	drowns	drowned	drowning	drowned
to drum tocar el tambor	drums	drummed	drumming	drummed
to dry secar	dries	dried	drying	dried
to dull embotar	dulls	dulled	dulling	dulled
to dump vaciar descargar	dumps	dumped	dumping	dumped
to dust despolvar	dusts	dusted	dusting	dusted
to dwell habitar	dwells	dwelled	dwelling	dwelled
to dye teñir	dyes	dyed	dyeing	dyed
to earn ganar merecer	earns	earned	earning	earned
to ease aliviar suavizar	eases	eased	easing	eased
to eat comer	eats	ate	eating	eaten
to edify ilustrar	edifies	edified	edifying	edified
to educate educar	educates	educated	educating	educated

Infinitivo	*3ª per. sing. Ind. presente*	*Pretérito*	*Gerundio*	*Participio Pasado*
to effect efectuar	effects	effected	effecting	effected
to elapse pasar	elapses	elapsed	elapsing	elapsed
to elect elegir	elects	elected	electing	elected
to electrify electrizar	electrifies	electrified	electrifying	electrified
to elope fugarse	elopes	eloped	eloping	eloped
to embargo embargar	embargoes	embargoed	embargoing	embargoed
to embarrass turbar desconcertar	embarrasses	embarrassed	embarrassing	embarrassed
to embellish embellecer	embellishes	embellished	embellishing	embellished
to embody incorporar	embodies	embodied	embodying	embodied
to emboss repujar	embosses	embossed	embossing	embossed
to embrace abrazar	embraces	embraced	embracing	embraced
to emerge brotar	emerges	emerged	emerging	emerged
to emit emitir	emits	emitted	emitting	emitted
to employ emplear	employs	employed	employing	employed
to empower autorizar facultar	empowers	empowered	empowering	empowered
to empty vaciar	empties	emptied	emptying	emptied
to enable habilitar	enables	enabled	enabling	enabled
to enact decretar	enacts	enacted	enacting	enacted
to enamel esmaltar	enamels	enamelled	enamelling	enamelled
to enchant encantar	enchants	enchanted	enchanting	enchanted
to encounter encontrar	encounters	encountered	encountering	encountered

Infinitivo	*3ª per. sing. Ind. presente*	*Pretérito*	*Gerundio*	*Participio Pasado*
to encroach abusar	encroaches	encroached	encroaching	encroached
to end acabar terminar concluir	ends	ended	ending	ended
to endeavor esforzarse	endeavors	endeavored	endeavoring	endeavored
to endow dotar	endows	endowed	endowing	endowed
to endure soportar	endures	endured	enduring	endured
to enfeeble debilitar	enfeebles	enfeebled	enfeebling	enfeebled
to enforce dar fuerza	enforces	enforced	enforcing	enforced
to engage comprometer	engages	engaged	engaging	engaged
to engrave grabar	engraves	engraved	engraving	engraved
to enhance encarecer	enhances	enhanced	enhancing	enhanced
to enjoy gozar	enjoys	enjoyed	enjoying	enjoyed
to enlarge agrandar ampliar	enlarges	enlarged	enlarging	enlarged
to enlist alistar	enlists	enlisted	enlisting	enlisted
to enliven vivificar	enlivens	enlivened	enlivening	enlivened
to enrage enfurecer	enrages	enraged	enraging	enraged
to enrich enriquecer	enriches	enriched	enriching	enriched
to enroll alistar matricular	enrolls	enrolled	enrolling	enrolled
to enslave esclavizar	enslaves	enslaved	enslaving	enslaved
to ensue seguir	ensues	ensued	ensuing	ensued
to entail vincular	entails	entailed	entailing	entailed

Infinitivo	*3ª per. sing. Ind. presente*	*Pretérito*	*Gerundio*	*Participio Pasado*
to enter entrar	enters	entered	entering	entered
to entertain hospedar festejar	entertains	entertained	entertaining	entertained
to entice tentar	entices	enticed	enticing	enticed
to entitle intitular dar derecho	entitles	entitled	entitling	entitled
to entreat rogar	entreats	entreated	entreating	entreated
to enumerate enumerar	enumerates	enumerated	enumerating	enumerated
to envelop envolver	envelops	enveloped	enveloping	enveloped
to envy envidiar	envies	envied	envying	envied
to equal igualar	equals	equalled	equalling	equalled
to equip equipar	equips	equipped	equipping	equipped
to erase borrar	erases	erased	erasing	erased
to erect erigir	erects	erected	erecting	erected
to err errar	errs	erred	erring	erred
to escort escoltar acompañar	escorts	escorted	escorting	escorted
to espy divisar espiar	espies	espied	espying	espied
to essay ensayar	essays	essayed	essaying	essayed
to establish establecer	establishes	established	establishing	established
to esteem estimar	esteems	esteemed	esteeming	esteemed
to estimate calcular	estimates	estimated	estimating	estimated
to evade evadir	evades	evaded	evading	evaded

Infinitivo	*3ª per. sing. Ind. presente*	*Pretérito*	*Gerundio*	*Participio Pasado*
to even igualar	evens	evened	evening	evened
to evidence evidenciar	evidences	evidenced	evidencing	evidenced
to evolve desenvolver	evolves	evolved	evolving	evolved
to examine examinar	examines	examined	examining	examined
to exceed exceder	exceeds	exceeded	exceeding	exceeded
to exchange cambiar	exhanges	exchanged	exchanging	exchanged
to excite excitar	excites	excited	exciting	excited
to exclaim exclamar	exclaims	exclaimed	exclaiming	exclaimed
to exclude excluir	excludes	excluded	excluding	excluded
to excuse excusar disculpar	excuses	excused	excusing	excused
to execute ejecutar	executes	executed	executing	executed
to exempt exentar	exempts	exempted	exempting	exempted
to exercise ejercitar	exercises	exercised	exercising	exercised
to exert esforzar	exerts	exerted	exerting	exerted
to exhaust apurar agotar	exhausts	exhausted	exhausting	exhausted
to exhibit exhibir	exhibits	exhibited	exhibiting	exhibited
to exile desterrar	exiles	exiled	exiling	exiled
to exist existir	exists	existed	existing	existed
to expect esperar	expects	expected	expecting	expected
to expedite acelerar	expedites	expedited	expediting	expedited
to expel arrojar	expels	expelled	expelling	expelled

Infinitivo	*3ª per. sing. Ind. presente*	*Pretérito*	*Gerundio*	*Participio Pasado*
to experience experimentar sentir	experiences	experienced	experiencing	experienced
to expire espirar	expires	expired	expiring	expired
to explain explicar	explains	explained	explaining	explained
to explode volar estallar	explodes	exploded	exploding	exploded
to explore explorar	explores	explored	exploring	explored
to export exportar	exports	exported	exporting	exported
to expose exponer	exposes	exposed	exposing	exposed
to expound exponer	expounds	expounded	expoundin	expounded
to express expresar	expresses	expressed	expressing	expressed
to expropriate enajenar expropiar	expropriates	expropriated	expropriating	expropriated
to extend extender	extends	extended	extending	extended
to exterminate exterminar	exterminates	exterminated	exterminating	exterminated
to extort arrancar	extorts	extorted	extorting	extorted
to extricate desenredar	extricates	extricated	extricating	extricated
to exult regocijarse	exults	exulted	exulting	exulted
to fade marchitar	fades	faded	fading	faded
to fag fatigar cansar	fags	fagged	fagging	fagged
to fail dejar frustrar	fails	failed	failing	failed
to faint desmayarse	faints	fainted	faintin	fainted
to fake fingir	fakes	faked	faking	faked

Infinitivo	*3ª per. sing. Ind. presente*	*Pretérito*	*Gerundio*	*Participio Pasado*
to fall caer	falls	fell	falling	fell
to falsify falsificar	falsifies	falsified	falsifying	falsified
to fan abanicar	fans	fanned	fanning	fanned
to fancy imaginar	fancies	fancied	fancying	fancied
to fare pasarlo	fares	fared	faring	fared
to farm cultivar labrar	farms	farmed	farming	farmed
to fatten engordar	fattens	fattened	fattening	fattened
to favor favorecer	favors	favored	favoring	favored
to fear tener miedo	fears	feared	fearing	feared
to feast festejar	feasts	feasted	feasting	feasted
to feed alimentar	feeds	fed	feeding	fed
to feel tentar sentir	feels	felt	feeling	felt
to feign fingir	feigns	feigned	feigning	feigned
to fell derribar	fells	felled	felling	felled
to fence esgrimir	fences	fenced	fencing	fenced
to fetch buscar ir por	fetches	fetched	fetching	fetched
to fight pelear	fights	fought	fighting	fought
to file limar	files	filed	filing	filed
to fill llenar	fills	filled	filling	filled
to find encontrar	finds	found	finding	found

Infinitivo	*3ª per. sing. Ind. presente*	*Pretérito*	*Gerundio*	*Participio Pasado*
to fine multar	fines	fined	fining	fined
to finish acabar	finishes	finished	finishing	finished
to fire hacer fuego	fires	fired	firing	fired
to fish pescar	fishes	fished	fishing	fished
to fit ajustarse	fits	fitted	fitting	fitted
to flame flamear	flames	flamed	flaming	flamed
to flash relampaguear	flashes	flashed	flashing	flashed
to flatten allanar	flattens	flattened	flattening	flattened
to flavor saborear	flavors	flavored	flavoring	flavored
to flee huir	flees	fled	fleeing	fled
to fling arrojar	flings	flung	flinging	flung
to flirt coquetear	flirts	flirted	flirting	flirted
to float flotar	floats	floated	floating	floated
to flood inundar	floods	flooded	flooding	flooded
to flourish florecer	flourishes	flourished	flourishing	flourished
to flow fluir	flows	flowed	flowing	flowed
to fly volar	flies	flew	flying	flown
to foam espumar	foams	foamed	foaming	foamed
to fold doblar	folds	folded	folding	folded
to fool chasquear	fools	fooled	fooling	fooled
to force forzar	forces	forced	forcing	forced

Infinitivo	*3ª per. sing. Ind. presente*	*Pretérito*	*Gerundio*	*Participio Pasado*
to foretell predecir	foretells	foretold	foretelling	foretold
to forfeit perder	forfeits	forfeited	forfeiting	forfeited
to forge avanzar	forges	forged	forging	forged
to forget olvidar	forgets	forgot	forgetting	forgotten
to forgive perdonar	forgives	forgave	forgiving	forgiven
to form formar	forms	formed	forming	formed
to formulate formular	formulates	formulat	formulating	formulated
to forsake dejar	forsakes	forsook	forsaking	forsaken
to forswear abjudrar	forswears	forsworn	forswearing	forsworn
to fortify fortificar	fortifies	fortified	fortifying	fortified
to forward enviar	forwards	forwarded	forwarding	forwarded
to free libertar librar	frees	freed	freeing	freed
to freeze congelar	freezes	froze	freezing	frozen
to frequent frecuentar	frequents	frequented	frequenting	frequented
to freshen refrescar	freshens	freshened	freshening	freshened
to frighten espantar	frightens	frightened	frightening	frightened
to front hacer frente	fronts	fronted	fronting	fronted
to frost helar	frosts	frosted	frosting	frosted
to frown fruncir	frowns	frowned	frowning	frowned
to fry freir	fries	fried	frying	fried
to fulfill	fulfills	fulfilled	fulfilling	fulfilled

Infinitivo	*3ª per. sing. Ind. presente*	*Pretérito*	*Gerundio*	*Participio Pasado*
to furnish surtir suministrar	furnishes	furnished	furnishing	furnished
to further promover	furthers	furthered	furthering	furthered
to fuse fundir	fuses	fused	fusing	fused
to gag amordazar	gags	gagged	gagging	gagged
to gage medir	gages	gaged	gaging	gaged
to gain ganar	gains	gained	gaining	gained
to gamble jugar	gambles	gambled	gambling	gambled
to gape bostezar	gapes	gaped	gaping	gaped
to gargle gargarizar	gargles	gargled	gargling	gargled
to garnish aderezar	garnishes	garnished	garnishing	garnished
to gather reunir coger recoger	gathers	gathered	gathering	gathered
to gaze mirar	gazes	gazed	gazing	gazed
to generalize generalizar	generalizes	generalized	generalizing	generalized
to generate engendrar	generates	generated	generating	generated
to get adquirir conseguir	gets	got	getting	gotten
to giggle reirse	giggles	giggled	giggling	giggled
to gild dorar	gilds	gilded	gilding	gilded
to give dar	gives	gave	giving	given
to gladden alegrar	gladdens	gladdened	gladdening	gladdened
to glance ojear	glances	glanced	glancing	glanced

Infinitivo	*3ª per. sing. Ind. presente*	*Pretérito*	*Gerundio*	*Participio Pasado*
to glare relumbrar	glares	glared	glaring	glared
to glide resbalar	glides	glided	gliding	glided
to glimpse ojear	glimpses	glimpsed	glimpsing	glimpsed
to glorify glorificar	glorifies	glorified	glorifying	glorified
to glory gloriarse	glories	gloried	glorying	gloried
to glove enguantar	gloves	gloved	gloving	gloved
to glue encolar	glues	glued	gluing	glued
to gnaw roer	gnaws	gnawed	gnawing	gnawed
to go ir	goes	went	going	gone
to gossip chismear	gossips	gossipped	gossipping	gossipped
to govern gobernar	governs	governed	governing	governed
to grace agraciar	graces	graced	gracing	graced
to grade graduar	grades	graded	grading	graded
to graduate graduarse	graduates	graduated	graduating	graduated
to grant conceder	grants	granted	granting	granted
to grasp empuñar, asir	grasps	grasped	grasping	grasped
to grate rallar	grates	grated	grating	grated
to gratify satisfacer	gratifies	gratified	gratifying	gratified
to grease engrasar	greases	greased	greasing	greased
to grieve afligir	grieves	grieved	grieving	grieved
to grind moler	grinds	ground	grinding	ground

Infinitivo	*3ª per. sing. Ind. presente*	*Pretérito*	*Gerundio*	*Participio Pasado*
to grip agarrar empuñar	grips	gripped	gripping	gripped
to groan gemir	groans	groaned	groaning	groaned
to ground encallar	grounds	grounded	grounding	grounded
to group agrupar	groups	grouped	grouping	grouped
to grow crecer	grows	grew	growing	grown
to growl grañir	growls	growled	growling	growled
to guarantee garantizar	guarantees	guaranteed	guaranteeing	guaranteed
to guard guardar proteger	guards	guarded	guarding	guarded
to guess suponer adivinar	guesses	guessed	guessing	guessed
to guide guiar	guides	guided	guiding	guided
to gum engomar	gums	gummed	gumming	gummed
to hail granizar aclamar	hails	hailed	hailing	hailed
to halt pararse	halts	halted	halting	halted
to hammer martillar	hammers	hammered	hammering	hammered
to hand entregar	hands	handed	handing	handed
to handle tocar manejar	handles	handled	handling	handled
to hang colgar suspender	hangs	hung	hanging	hung
to happen acontecer succeder	happens	happened	happening	happened
to harden endurecer	hardens	hardened	hardening	hardened

Infinitivo	*3ª per. sing. Ind. presente*	*Pretérito*	*Gerundio*	*Participio Pasado*
to hate detestar odiar	hates	hated	hating	hated
to haul arrastrar	hauls	hauled	hauling	hauled
to have haber tener	has	had	having	had
to head encabezar	heads	headed	heading	headed
to heal curar	heals	healed	healing	healed
to heat calentar	heats	heated	heating	heated
to heed atender	heeds	heeded	heeding	heeded
to help ayudar auxiliar	helps	helped	helping	helped
to hide esconder	hides	hid	hiding	hidden
to hinder impedir	hinders	hindered	hindering	hindered
to hit pegar golpear	hits	hit	hitting	hit
to hitch enganchar	hitches	hitched	hitching	hitched
to hoard amontonar	hoards	hoarded	hoarding	hoarded
to hoist izar	hoists	hoisted	hoisting	hoisted
to hold tener retener detener	holds	held	holding	held
to hole agujerear	holes	holed	holing	holed
to hollow excavar	hollows	hollowed	hollowing	hollowed
to hone afilar	hones	honed	honing	honed
to hop saltar	hops	hopped	hopping	hopped

Infinitivo	*3ª per. sing. Ind. presente*	*Pretérito*	*Gerundio*	*Participio Pasado*
to hope esperar	hopes	hoped	hoping	hoped
to house albergar	houses	housed	housing	housed
to howl ladrar	howls	howled	howling	howled
to hug abrazar	hugs	hugged	hugging	hugged
to hum canturrear	hums	hummed	humming	hummed
to humor dar gusto	humors	humored	humoring	humored
to hunt cazar	hunts	hunted	hunting	hunted
to hurl tirar	hurls	hurled	hurling	hurled
to hurry apresurar dar prisa	hurries	hurried	hurrying	hurried
to hurt dañar lastimar	hurts	hurt	hurting	hurt
to hush callar	hushes	hushed	hushing	hushed
to ice halar	ices	iced	icing	iced
to identify identificar	identifies	identified	identifying	identified
to idle holgazanear	idles	idled	idling	idled
to ignore desconocer	ignores	ignored	ignoring	ignored
to illuminate iluminar	illuminates	illuminated	illuminating	illuminated
to illustrate ilustrar	illustrates	illustrated	illustrating	illustrated
to imagine imaginar	imagines	imagined	imagining	imagined
to imitate imitar	imitates	imitated	imitating	imitated
to immerge sumergir	immerges	immerged	immerging	immerged
to immigrate inmigrar	immigrates	immigrated	immigrating	immigrated

Infinitivo	*3ª per. sing. Ind. presente*	*Pretérito*	*Gerundio*	*Participio Pasado*
to impair empeorar dañar	impairs	impaired	impairing	impaired
to impart comunicar	imparts	imparted	imparting	imparted
to impeach acusar	impeaches	impeached	impeaching	impeached
to impede impedir	impedes	impeded	impeding	impeded
to impel impeler	impels	impelled	impelling	impelled
to imperil arriesgar	imperils	imperilled	imperilling	imperilled
to impersonate personificar representar	impersonates	impersonated	impersonating	impersonated
to implicate implicar complicar	implicates	implicated	implicating	implicated
to imply decir significar	implies	implied	implying	implied
to importune importunar	importunes	importuned	importuning	importuned
to import importer	imports	imported	importing	imported
to impose imponer	imposes	imposed]	imposing	imposed
to impress imprimir	impresses	impressed	impressing	impressed
to improve mejorar perfeccionar	improves	improved	improving	improved
to improvise improvisar	improvises	improvised	improvising	improvised
to impute imputar	imputes	imputed	imputing	imputed
to inaugurate inaugurar	inaugurates	inaugurated	inaugurating	inaugurated
to incapacitate incapacitar	incapacitates	incapacitated	incapacitating	incapacitated
to incense exasperar	incenses	incensed	incensing	incensed
to incite incitar	incites	incited	inciting	incited

Infinitivo	*3ª per. sing. Ind. presente*	*Pretérito*	*Gerundio*	*Participio Pasado*
to incline inclinar inclinarse	inclines	inclined	inclining	inclined
to incorporate dar cuerpo	incorporates	incorporated	incorporating	incorporated
to increase aumentar agrandar	increases	increased	increasing	increased
to incubate empollar incubar	incubates	incubated	incubating	incubated
to incur incurrir	incurs	incurred	incurring	incurred
to indent dentar	indents	indented	indenting	indented
to indispose indisponer	indisposes	indisposed	indisposing	indisposed
to individualize individualizar	individualizes	individualized	individualizing	individualized
to indorse endosar	indorses	indorsed	indorsing	indorsed
to induct instalar	inducts	inducted	inducting	inducted
to indulge consentir gratificar	indulges	indulged	indulging	indulged
to infect infectar	infects	infected	infecting	infected
to infer inferir deducir	infers	inferred	inferring	inferred
to infest infestar	infests	infested	infesting	infested
to inflict imponer	inflicts	inflicted	inflicting	inflicted
to influence influir	influences	influenced	influencing	influenced
to inform informar avisar	informs	informed	informing	informed
to infringe infringir	infringes	infringed	infringing	infringed
to inhabit habitar	inhabits	inhabited	inhabiting	inhabited

Infinitivo	*3ª per. sing. Ind. presente*	*Pretérito*	*Gerundio*	*Participio Pasado*
to initiate iniciar	initiates	initiated	initiating	initiated
to inject inyectar	injects	injected	injecting	injected
to injure injuriar agraviar	injures	injured	injuring	injured
to inlay incrustar	inlays	inlaid	inlaying	inlaid
to inoculate inocular	inoculates	inoculated	inoculating	inoculated
to inscribe inscribir	inscribes	inscribed	inscribing	inscribed
to insert insertar	inserts	inserted	inserting	inserted
to insinuate insinuar	insinuates	insinuated	insinuating	insinuated
to insist insistir	insists	insisted	insisting	insisted
to inspire inspirar aspirar	inspires	inspired	inspiring	inspired
to install instalar	installs	installed	installing	installed
to instigate instigar	instigates	instigated	instigating	instigated
to institute instituir	institutes	instituted	instituting	instituted
to instruct instruir	instructs	instructed	instructing]	instructed
to insult insultar	insults	insulted	insulting	insulted
to insure asegurar	insures	insured	insuring	insured
to intend intentar pensar	intends	intended	intending	intended
to inter enterrar	inters	interred	interring	interred
to intercept interceptar	intercepts	intercepted	intercepting	intercepted
to interest interesar	interests	interested	interesting	interested

Infinitivo	*3ª per. sing. Ind. presente*	*Pretérito*	*Gerundio*	*Participio Pasado*
to interfere ingerirse entremeterse	interferes	interfered	interfering	interfered
to interject interponer	interjects	interjected	interjecting	interjected
to interline interlinear	interlines	interlined	interlining	interlined
to interlink eslabonar	interlinks	interlinked	interlinking	interlinked
to interpose interponer	interposes	interposed	interposing	interposed
to interpret interpretar	interprets	interpreted	interpreting	interpreted
to interrogate interrogar	interrogates	interrogated	interrogating	interrogated
to interrupt interrumpir	interrupts	interrupted	interrupting	interrupted
to intervene intervenir	intervenes	intervened	intervening	intervened
to interview intrevistar	interviews	interviewed	interviewing	interviewed
to introduce introducir presentar	introduces	introduced	introducing	introduced
to invade invadir	invades	invaded	invading	invaded
to invalidate invalidar	invalidates	invalidated	invalidating	invalidated
to invent inventar	invents	invented	inventing	invented
to invert invertir	inverts	inverted	inverting	inverted
to invest invertir	invests	invested	investing	invested
to investigate investigar	investigates	investigated	investigating	investigated
to involve envolver implicar	involves	involved	involving	involved
to irrigate regar	irrigates	irrigated	irrigating	irrigated
to irritate irritar	irritates	irritated	irritating	irritated

Infinitivo	*3ª per. sing. Ind. presente*	*Pretérito*	*Gerundio*	*Participio Pasado*
to isolate aislar	isolates	isolated	isolating	isolated
to issue emitir	issues	issued	issuing	issued
to itch picar	itches	itched	itching	itched
to jab pinchar	jabs	jabbed	jabbing	jabbed
to jam apiñar	jams	jammed	jamming	jammed
to jar sacudir agitar	jars	jarred	jarring	jarred
to jeer mofar	jeers	jeered	jeering	jeered
to jerk sacudir	jerks	jerked	jerking	jerked
to join juntar unir	joins	joined	joining	joined
to joke chancear	jokes	joked	joking	joked
to jolt sacudir	jolts	jolted	jolting	jolted
to judge juzgar	judges	judged	judging	judged
to jump saltar brincar	jumps	jumped	jumping	jumped
to justify justificar	justifies	justified	justifying	justified
to jut sobresalir	juts	jutted	jutting	jutted
to keep guardar tener	keeps	kept	keeping	kept
to kick cocear patear	kicks	kicked	kicking	kicked
to kill matar	kills	killed	killing	killed
to kiss besar	kisses	kissed	kissing	kissed
to kneel arrodillarse	kneels	knelt	kneeling	knelt

Infinitivo	*3ª per. sing. Ind. presente*	*Pretérito*	*Gerundio*	*Participio Pasado*
to knife acuchillar	knifes	knifed	knifing	knifed
to knit entretejer	knits	knitted	knitting	knitted
to knock chocar pegar golpear	knocks	knocked	knocking	knocked
to knot anudar	knots	knotted	knotting	knotted
to know conocer saber	knows	knew	knowing	known
to label rotular	labels	labelled	labelling	labelled
to labor trabajar	labors	labored	laboring	labored
to lace atar	laces	laced	lacing	laced
to lack carecer faltar	lacks	lacked	lacking	lacked
to lag rezagarse	lags	lagged	lagging	lagged
to lame lisiar	lames	lamed	laming	lamed
to land desembarcar	lands	landed	landing	landed
to lap sobreponer	laps	lapped	lapping	lapped
to lapse prescribir	lapses	lapsed	lapsing	lapsed
to lash azotar	lashes	lashed	lashing	lashed
to last durar	lasts	lasted	lasting	lasted
to laugh reir	laughs	laughed	laughing	laughed
to launch botar ó echar al agua	launches	launched	launching	launched
to lay poner colocar	lays	laid	laying	laid

Infinitivo	*3ª per. sing. Ind. presente*	*Pretérito*	*Gerundio*	*Participio Pasado*
to lead llevar conducir guiar	leads	led	leading	led
to leak gotear	leaks	leaked	leaking	leaked
to leap saltar brincar	leaps	leaped	leaping	leaped
to learn aprender	learns	learned	learning	learned
to lease arrendar	leases	leased	leasing	leased
to leave dejar partir irse	leaves	left	leaving	left
to legislate legislar	legislates	legislated	legislating	legislated
to lend prestar	lends	lent	lending	lent
to lengthen alargar	lengthens	lengthened	lengthening	lengthened
to let dejar permitir	lets	let	letting	let
to level nivelar	levels	levelled	levelling	levelled
to license licenciar	licenses	licensed	licensing	licensed
to lick lamer	licks	licked	licking	licked
to lie mentir	lies	lied	lying	lied
to lie echarse	lies	lay	lying	lain
to lift alzar	lifts	lifted	lifting	lifted
to light encender alumbrar	lights	lighted	lighting	lighted
to like gustar querer	likes	liked	liking	liked
to limit limitar	limits	limited	limiting	limited

Infinitivo	*3ª per. sing. Ind. presente*	*Pretérito*	*Gerundio*	*Participio Pasado*
to limp cojear	limps	limped	limping	limped
to line alinear forrar	lines	lined	lining	lined
to linger demorar	lingers	lingered	lingering	lingered
to link enlazar	links	linked	linking	linked
to lisp cecear	lisps	lisped	lisping	lisped
to list poner en lista	lists	listed	listing	listed
to live vivir	lives	lived	living	lived
to load cargar	loads	loaded	loading	loaded
to loan prestar	loans	loaned	loaning	loaned
to lock cerrar	locks	locked	locking	locked
to lodge alojar	lodges	lodged	lodging	lodged
to loiter vagar	loiters	loitered	loitering	loitered
to look mirar ojear	looks	looked	looking	looked
to lose perder malograr	loses	lost	losing	lost
to love amar querer	loves	loved	loving	loved
to lower bajar descender	lowers	lowered	lowering	lowered
to lure atraer	lures	lured	luring	lured
to magnify aumentar	magnifies	magnified	magnifying	magnified
to mail echar al correo	mails	mailed	mailing	mailed
to make hacer	makes	made	making	made

Infinitivo	*3ª per. sing. Ind. presente*	*Pretérito*	*Gerundio*	*Participio Pasado*
to man tripular	mans	manned	manning	manned
to manage manejar manipular	manages	managed	managing	managed
to maneuver maniobrar	maneuvers	maneuvered	maneuvering	maneuvered
to manifest manifestar	manifests	manifested	manifesting	manifested
to march marchar caminar	marches	marched	marching	marched
to mark marcar	marks	marked	marking	marked
to marry casar	marries	married	marrying	married
to marvel maravillar	marvels	marvelled	marvelling	marvelled
to mash amasar	mashes	mashed	mashing	mashed
to mask enmascarar	masks	masked	masking	masked
to mass juntar	masses	massed	massing	massed
to master vencer dominar	masters	mastered	mastering	mastered
to match emparejar	matches	matched	matching	matched
to materialize materializar	materializes	materialized	materializing	materialized
to matter importar convenir	matters	mattered	mattering	mattered
to mature madurar	matures	matured	maturing	matured
may poder	may	might		
to mean querer decir	means	meant	meaning	meant
to measure medir	measures	measured	measuring	measured
to meddle meterse	meddles	meddled	meddling	meddled

Infinitivo	*3ª per. sing. Ind. presente*	*Pretérito*	*Gerundio*	*Participio Pasado*
to medicate medicinar	medicates	medicated	medicating	medicated
to meditate meditar	meditates	meditated	meditating	meditated
to meet encontrar	meets	met	meeting	met
to melt derritir fundir	melts	melted	melting	melted
to memorize aprender de memoria	memorizes	memorized	memorizing	memorized
to mend componer	mends	mended	mending	mended
to mention mencionar	mentions	mentioned	mentioning	mentioned
to merge unir fundir	merges	merged	merging	merged
to mesh enredar	meshes	meshed	meshing	meshed
to methodize metodizar	methodizes	methodized	methodizing	methodized
to milk ordeñar	milks	milked	milking	milked
to mill moler	mills	milled	milling	milled
to mind atender	minds	minded	minding	minded
to mine minar	mines	mined	mining	mined
to mingle mezclar mezclarse	mingles	mingled	mingling	mingled
to mint acuñar	mints	minted	minting	minted
to misapply hacer mal uso de entender mal	misapplies	misapplied	misapplying	misapplied
to miscarry frustrarse	miscarries	miscarried	miscarrying	miscarried
to misfit ajustar mal	misfits	misfitted	misfitting	misfitted
to mislay extraviar	mislays	mislaid	mislaying	mislaid

Infinitivo	*3ª per. sing. Ind. presente*	*Pretérito*	*Gerundio*	*Participio Pasado*
to mislead despistar	misleads	misled	misleading	misled
to mismatch desigualar	mismatches	mismatched	mismatching	mismatched
to misplace extraviar traspapelar	misplaces	misplaced	misplacing	misplaced
to miss errar	misses	missed	missing	missed
to mistake equivocar errar	mistakes	mistook	mistaking	mistaken
to mistrust recelar	mistrusts	mistrusted	mistrusting	mistrusted
to mitigate mitigar	mitigates	mitigated	mitigating	mitigated
to mix mezclar	mixes	mixed	mixing	mixed
to moan gemir	moans	moaned	moaning	moaned
to mob amotinarse tumultuar	mobs	mobbed	mobbing	mobbed
to mock mofar	mocks	mocked	mocking	mocked
to model modelar	models	modelled	modelling	modelled
to moderate moderarse	moderates	moderated	moderating	moderated
to modernize modernizar	modernizes	modernized	modernizing	modernized
to modify modificar	modifies	modified	modifying	modified
to modulate modular	modulates	modulated	modulating	modulated
to moisten humedecer	moistens	moistened	moistenening	moistened
to molest molestar	molests	molested	molesting	molested
to moor amarrar	moors	moored	mooring	moored
to moralize moralizar	moralizes	moralized	moralizing	moralized

Infinitivo	*3ª per. sing. Ind. presente*	*Pretérito*	*Gerundio*	*Participio Pasado*
to mortify mortificar	mortifies	mortified	mortifying	mortified
to motion hacer señas	motions	motioned	motioning	motioned
to mould moldear	moulds	moulded	moulding	moulded
to mount subir	mounts	mounted	mounting	mounted
to mourn lamentarse deplorar	mourns	mourned	mourning	mourned
to move moverse mudar	moves	moved	moving	moved
to multiply multiplicar	multiplies	multiplied	multiplying	multiplied
to murder asesinar	murders	murdered	murdering	murdered
to murmur murmurar	murmurs	murmurred	murmuring	murmurred
must deber tener que	must	must		
to mutiny amotinarse	mutinies	mutinied	mutinying	mutinied
to muzzle embozar	muzzles	muzzled	muzzling	muzzled
to nab prender	nabs	nabbed	nabbing	nabbed
to nail clavar	nails	nailed	nailing	nailed
to name nombrar	names	named	naming	named
to nap dormitar	naps	napped	napping	napped
to narrate narrar	narrates	narrated	narrating	narrated
to narrow estrechar	narrows	narrowed	narrowing	narrowed
to nationalize nacionalizar	nationalizes	nationalized	nationalizing	nationalized
to need necesitar	needs	needed	needing	needed

Infinitivo	*3ª per. sing. Ind. presente*	*Pretérito*	*Gerundio*	*Participio Pasado*
to neglect descuidar	neglects	neglected	neglecting	neglected
to negotiate negociar	negotiates	negotiated	negotiating	negotiated
to nest anidar	nests	nested	nesting	nested
to neutralize neutralizar	neutralizes	neutralized	neutralizing	neutralized
to nip coger cortar	nips	nipped	nipping	nipped
to nominate nombrar	nominates	nominated	nominating	nominated
to nose oler olfatear	noses	nosed	nosing	nosed
to note notar	notes	noted	noting	noted
to notice notar observar	notices	noticed	noticing	noticed
to nourish nutrir	nourishes	nourished	nourishing	nourished
to nullify anular	nullifies	nullified	nullifying	nullified
to number numerar contar	numbers	numbered	numbering	numbered
to numerate numerar	numerates	numerated	numerating	numerated
to nurse criar cuidar	nurses	nursed	nursing	nursed
to obey obedecer	obeys	obeyed	obeying	obeyed
to object objetar	objects	objected	objecting	objected
to oblige obligar	obliges	obliged	obliging	obliged
to obliterate borrar	obliterates	obliterated	obliterating	obliterated
to obscure obscurecer	obscures	obscured	obscuring	obscured
to observe observar	observes	observed	observing	observed

Infinitivo	*3ª per. sing. Ind. presente*	*Pretérito*	*Gerundio*	*Participio Pasado*
to obstruct obstruir	obstructs	obstructed	obstructing	obstructed
to obtain obtener	obtains	obtained	obtaining	obtained
to obtrude imponer	obtrudes	obtruded	obtruding	obtruded
to obviate obviar	obviates	obviated	obviating	obviated
to occasion ocasionar	occasions	occasioned	occasioning	occasioned
to occupy ocupar	occupies	occupied	occupying	occupied
to occur ocurrir	occurs	occurred	occurring	occurred
to offend ofender	offends	offended	offending	offended
to offer ofrecer	offers	offered	offering	offered
to officiate oficiar	officiates	officiated	officiating	officiated
to offset balancear	offsets	offset	offsetting	offset
to oil aceitar engrasar	oils	oiled	oiling	oiled
to omit omitir	omits	omitted	omitting	omitted
to ooze manar	oozes	oozed	oozing	oozed
to open abrir	opens	opened	opening	opened
to operate obrar operar	operates	operated	operating	operated
to oppose oponer	opposes	opposed	opposing	opposed
to oppress oprimir	oppresses	oppressed	oppressing	oppressed
to ordain ordenar	ordains	ordained	ordaining	ordained
to order pedir ordenar	orders	ordered	ordering	ordered

Infinitivo	*3ª per. sing. Ind. presente*	*Pretérito*	*Gerundio*	*Participio Pasado*
to organize organizar	organizes	organized	organizing	organized
to ornament ornamentar	ornaments	ornamented	ornamenting	ornamented
ought deber	ought			
to oust desposeer echar	ousts	ousted	ousting	ousted
to outclass exceder	outclasses	outclassed	outclassing	outclassed
to outdo sobrepujar	outdoes	outdid	outdoing	outdone
to outfit equipar	outfits	outfitted	outfitting	outfitted
to outgo aventajar	outgoes	outwent	outgoing	outgone
to outline delinear	outlines	outlined	outlining	outlined
to outrage ultrajar	outrages	outraged	outraging	outraged
to outweigh preponderar	outweighs	outweighed	outweighing	outweighed
to overbear sojuzgar agobiar	overbears	overbore	overbearing	overborne
to overbid pujar	overbids	overbid	overbidding	overbid
to overcharge sobrecargar	overcharges	overcharged	overcharging	overcharged
to overcome vencer	overcomes	overcame	overcoming	overcome
to overdo exagerar	overdoes	overdid	overdoing	overdone
to overflow salir de madre	overflows	overflowed	overflowing	overflowed
to overlive sobrevivir	overlives	overlived	overliving	overlived
to overload recargar	overloads	overloaded	overloading	overloaded
to overlook pasar por alto	overlooks	overlooked	overlooking	overlooked
to overmatch superar	overmatches	overmatched	overmatching	overmatched

Infinitivo	*3ª per. sing. Ind. presente*	*Pretérito*	*Gerundio*	*Participio Pasado*
to oversee vigilar	oversees	oversaw	overseeing	overseen
to overset volcar	oversets	overset	oversetting	overset
to overthrow derrocar volcar	overthrows	overthrew	overthrowing	overthrown
to owe deber adeudar	owes	owed	owing	owed
to own poseer tener	owns	owned	owning	owned
to pacify pacificar	pacifies	pacified	pacifying	pacified
to pack empacar	packs	packed	packing	packed
to pad rellenar	pads	padded	padding	padded
to paddle bogar	paddles	paddled	paddling	paddled
to page paginar	pages	paged	paging	paged
to pain doler	pains	pained	paining	pained
to paint pintar	paints	painted	painting	painted
to pair emparejar parear	pairs	paired	pairing	paired
to pale palidecer	pales	paled	paling	paled
to pant jadear	pants	panted	panting	panted
to parade pasar revista hacer gala	parades	paraded	parading	paraded
to paraphrase parafrasear	paraphrases	paraphrased	paraphrasing	paraphrased
to parcel partir	parcels	parcelled	parcelling	parcelled
to pare mondar	pares	pared	paring	pared
to parley parlamentar	parlies	parlied	parlying	parlied

Infinitivo	*3ª per. sing. Ind. presente*	*Pretérito*	*Gerundio*	*Participio Pasado*
to part partir repartir dividir	parts	parted	parting	parted
to partake participar	partakes	partook	partaking	partaken
to pass pasar	passes	passed	passing	passed
to pat acariciar	pats	patted	patting	patted
to patch remendar	patches	patched	patching	patched
to patronize patrocinar	patronizes	patronized	patronizing	patronized
to pattern copiar	patterns	patterned	patterning	patterned
to pause pausar	pauses	paused	pausing	paused
to pave pavimentar	paves	paved	paving	paved
to pawn empeñar	pawns	pawned	pawning	pawned
to pay pagar	pays	paid	paying	paid
to peck picotear	pecks	pecked	pecking	pecked
to peddle revender	peddles	peddled	peddling	peddled
to peel mondar	peels	peeled	peeling	peeled
to peep atisbar	peeps	peeped	peeping	peeped
to pen escribir	pens	penned	penning	penned
to penetrate penetrar	penetrates	penetrated	penetrating	penetrated
to people poblar colonizar	peoples	peopled	peopling	peopled
to perfect perfeccionar	perfects	perfected	perfecting	perfected
to perform ejecutar desempeñar	performs	performed	performing	performed

Infinitivo	*3ª per. sing. Ind. presente*	*Pretérito*	*Gerundio*	*Participio Pasado*
to perjure perjurar	perjures	perjured	perjuring	perjured
to permit permitir	permits	permitted	permitting	permitted
to permute permutar	permutes	permuted	permuting	permuted
to perpetrate perpetrar	perpetrates	perpetrated	perpetrating	perpetrated
to perplex confundir	perplexes	perplexed	perplexing	perplexed
to persecute perseguir	persecutes	persecuted	persecuting	persecuted
to persevere perseverar	perseveres	persevered	persevering	persevered
to persist insistir	persists	persisted	persisting	persisted
to personalize personalizar	personalizes	personalized	personalizing	personalized
to perspire sudar	perspires	perspired	perspiring	perspired
to persuade persuadir	persuades	persuaded	persuading	persuaded
to pertain pertenecer	pertains	pertained	pertaining	pertained
to pervert pervertir	perverts	perverted	perverting	perverted
to pet mimar	pets	petted	petting	petted
to petition suplicar	petitions	petitioned	petitioning	petitioned
to petrify pertrificar	petrifies	petrified	petrifying	petrified
to philosophize filosofar	philosophizes	philosophized	philosophizing	philosophized
to photograph fotografiar	photographs	photographed	photographing	photographed
to pick picar escoger	picks	picked	picking	picked
to pickle escabechar	pickles	pickled	pickling	pickled
to picture pintar	pictures	pictured	picturing	pictured

Infinitivo	*3ª per. sing. Ind. presente*	*Pretérito*	*Gerundio*	*Participio Pasado*
to pierce agujerear	pierces	pierced	piercing	pierced
to pile amontonar	piles	piled	piling	piled
to pilot guiar	pilots	piloted	piloting	piloted
to pinch pellizcar	pinches	pinched	pinching	pinched
to pin fijar	pins	pinned	pinning	pinned
to pitch arrojar	pitches	pitched	pitching	pitched
to pity compadecer	pities	pitied	pitying	pitied
to placate aplacar	placates	placated	placating	placated
to place colocar poner	places	placed	placing	placed
to plait plegar	plaits	plaited	plaiting	plaited
to plan trazar proyectar	plans	planned	planning	planned
to plane allanar acepillar	planes	planed	planing	planed
to plant sembrar plantar	plants	planted	planting	planted
to plaster enyesar	plasters	plastered	plastering	plastered
to plate platear planchear	plates	plated	plating	plated
to play jugar tocar	plays	played	playing	played
to plead defender rogar	pleads	pleaded	pleading	plead
to please gustar	pleases	pleased	pleasing	pleased
to pledge prometer empeñar	pledges	pledged	pledging	pledged

Infinitivo	*3ª per. sing. Ind. presente*	*Pretérito*	*Gerundio*	*Participio Pasado*
to plot tramar urdir	plots	plotted	plotting	plotted
to plug tapar obturar	plugs	plugged	plugging	plugged
to plumb aplomar	plumbs	plumbed	plumbing	plumbed
to plume desplumar	plumes	plumed	pluming	plumed
to plunge zambullir chapuzar	plunges	plunged	plunging	plunged
to pluralize pluralizar	pluralizes	pluralized	pluralizing	pluralized
to ply ejercer practicar	plies	plied	plying	plied
to pocket embolsar	pockets	pocketed	pocketing	pocketed
to point apuntar	points	pointed	pointing	pointed
to poise equilibrar	poises	poised	poising	poised
to poke atizar hurgar	pokes	poked	poking	poked
to polish pulir lustrar bruñir	polishes	polished	polishing	polished
to poll empadronar	polls	polled	polling	polled
to ponder reflexionar	ponders	pondered	pondering	pondered
to pop soltar espetar	pops	popped	popping	popped
to popularize popularizar	popularizes	popularized	popularizing	popularized
to populate poblar	populates	populated	populating	populated
to possess poseer	possesses	possessed	possessing	possessed

Infinitivo	*3ª per. sing. Ind. presente*	*Pretérito*	*Gerundio*	*Participio Pasado*
to post anunciar apostar situar	posts	posted	posting	posted
to postpone diferir aplazar	postpones	postponed	postponing	postponed
to pound golpear	pounds	pounded	pounding	pounded
to pour derramar	pours	poured	pouring	poured
to powder pulverizar empolvar	powders	powdered	powdering	powdered
to practice practicar ejercitar ejercer	practices	practiced	practicing	practiced
to pray rezar rogar pedir	prays	prayed	praying	prayed
to preach predicar	preaches	preached	preaching	preached
to preclude evitar excluir	precludes	precluded	precluding	precluded
to precipitate precipitar	precipitates	precipitated	precipitating	precipitated
to preconceive concebir	preconceives	preconceived	preconceiving	preconceived
to predestinate predestinar	predestinates	predestinated	predestinating	predestinated
to predict predecir	predicts	predicted	predicting	predicted
to prefer preferir	prefers	preferred	preferring	preferred
to prefix prefijar	prefixes	prefixed	prefixing	prefixed
to prejudice predisponer	prejudices	prejudiced	prejudicing	prejudiced
to preoccupy preocupar	preoccupies	preoccupied	preoccupying	preoccupied
to prepare preparar	prepares	prepared	preparing	prepared

Infinitivo	*3ª per. sing. Ind. presente*	*Pretérito*	*Gerundio*	*Participio Pasado*
to prepossess predisponer	prepossesses	prepossessed	prepossessing	prepossessed
to prescribe prescribir recetar	prescribes	prescribed	prescribing	prescribed
to present presentar	presents	presented	presenting	presented
to press aprensar prensar	presses	pressed	pressing	pressed
to presume presumir	presumes	presumed	presuming	presumed
to pretend aparentar pretender	pretends	pretended	pretending	prentended
to prevail prevalecer	prevails	prevailed	prevailing	prevailed
to prevent prevenir impedir	prevents	prevented	preventing	prevented
to prey rapiñar	preys	preyed	preying	preyed
to price valorar	prices	priced	pricing	priced
to prick punzar	pricks	pricked	pricking	pricked
to pride preciarse	prides	prided	priding	prided
to print imprimir	prints	printed	printing	printed
to probe indagar	probes	probed	probing	probed
to proceed seguir proseguir	proceeds	proceeded	proceeding	proceeded
to proclaim proclamar	proclaims	proclaimed	proclaiming	proclaimed
to procrastinate diferir	procrastinates	procrastinated	procrastinating	procrastinated
to procure lograr	procures	procured	procuring	procured
to produce producir exhibir	produces	produced	producing	produced

Infinitivo	*3ª per. sing. Ind. presente*	*Pretérito*	*Gerundio*	*Participio Pasado*
to profane profanar	profanes	profaned	profaning	profaned
to profess profesar pretender	professes	professed	professing	professed
to progress adelantar progresar	progresses	progressed	progressing	progressed
to prohibit prohibir vedar	prohibits	prohibited	prohibiting	prohibited
to project echar arrojar	projects	projected	projecting	projected
to prolong prolongar	prolongs	prolonged	prolonging	prolonged
to promise prometer	promises	promised	promising	promised
to promote promover fomentar	promotes	promoted	promoting	promoted
to prompt impulsar apuntar	prompts	prompted	prompting	prompted
to promulgate promulgar	promulgates	promulgated	promulgating	promulgated
to pronounce pronounciar	pronounces	pronounced	pronouncing	pronounced
to propagate propagar	propagates	propagated	propagating	propagated
to propel impeler	propels	propelled	propelling	propelled
to prophesy profetizar	prophesies	prophesied	prophesying	prophesied
to propitiate propiciar	propitiates	propitiated	propitiating	propitiated
to proportion proporcionar ajustar	proportions	proportioned	proportioning	proportioned
to propose proponer declararse	proposes	proposed	proposing	proposed
to prorogue diferir aplazar	prorogues	prorogued	proroguing	prorogued

Infinitivo	*3ª per. sing. Ind. presente*	*Pretérito*	*Gerundio*	*Participio Pasado*
to proscribe proscribir	proscribes	proscribed	proscribing	proscribed
to prosecute procesar acusar	prosecutes	prosecuted	prosecuting	prosecuted
to prospect explorar	prospects	prospected	prospecting	prospected
to prostrate tender	prostrates	prostrated	prostrating	prostrated
to protect proteger amparar	protects	protected	protecting	protected
to protract prolongar alargar	protracts	protracted	protracting	protracted
to protrude sobresalir	protrudes	protruding	protruding	protruded
to prove probar demostrar	proves	proved	proving	proved
to provide proveer prevenir	provides	provided	providing	provided
to provoke provocar	provokes	provoked	provoking	provoked
to prune podar cortar	prunes	pruned	pruning	pruned
to pry espiar acechar atisbar	pries	pried	prying	pried
to publish publicar editar	publishes	published	publishing	published
to puff hinchar inflar soplar	puffs	puffed	puffing	puffed
to pug rellanar	pugs	pugged	pugging	pugged
to pull tirar de halar arrastrar	pulls	pulled	pulling	pulled
to pulse pulsar	pulses	pulsed	pulsing	pulsed

Infinitivo	*3ª per. sing. Ind. presente*	*Pretérito*	*Gerundio*	*Participio Pasado*
to pump bombear	pumps	pumped	pumping	pumped
to punch punzar horadar	punches	punched	punching	punched
to puncture agujerear	punctures	punctured	puncturing	punctured
to punish castigar	punishes	punished	punishing	punished
to purchase comprar	purchases	purchased	purchasing	purchased
to purge purgar	purges	purged	purging	purged
to purify purificar	purifies	purified	purifying	purified
to purport significar	purports	purported	purporting	purported
to purpose proponer proponerse	purposes	purposed	purposing	purposed
to purse embolsar	purses	pursed	pursing	pursed
to pursue perseguir seguir	pursues	pursued	pursuing	pursued
to push empujar	pushes	pushed	pushing	pushed
to put colocar poner	puts	put	putting	put
to puzzle embrollar confundir	puzzles	puzzled	puzzling	puzzled
to qualify habilitar calificar	qualifies	qualified	qualifying	qualified
to quarrel reñir pelear	quarrels	quarrelled	quarrelling	quarrelled
to quarter cuartear alojar	quarters	quartered	quartering	quartered
to quash sofocar reprimir	quashes	quashed	quashing	quashed

Infinitivo	*3ª per. sing. Ind. presente*	*Pretérito*	*Gerundio*	*Participio Pasado*
to quench apagar	quenches	quenched	quenching	quenched
to question preguntar dudar	questions	questioned	questioning	questioned
to quicken vivificar	quickens	quickened	quickening	quickened
to quiet aquietar	quiets	quieted	quieting	quieted
to quill desplumar	quills	quilled	quilling	quilled
to quit dejar parar	quits	quitted	quitting	quitted
to quiver temblar	quivers	quivered	quivering	quivered
to quote citar cotizar	quotes	quoted	quoting	quoted
to race correr competir	races	raced	racing	raced
to rack torturar	racks	racked	racking	racked
to rage rabiar	rages	raged	raging	raged
to raid invadir	raids	raided	raiding	raided
to rail cercar	rails	railed	railing	railed
to rain llover	rains	rained	raining	rained
to raise levantar alzar	raises	raised	raising	raised
to rake rastrillar	rakes	raked	raking	raked
to rally reunir rehacer	rallies	rallied	rallying	rallied
to ram pisonear atestar	rams	rammed	ramming	rammed
to ramble vagar	rambles	rambled	rambling	rambled

Infinitivo	*3ª per. sing. Ind. presente*	*Pretérito*	*Gerundio*	*Participio Pasado*
to range recorrer fluctuar	ranges	ranged	ranging	ranged
to rank clasificar ordenar	ranks	ranked	ranking	ranked
to rap golpear	raps	rapped	rapping	rapped
to rarefy rarificar	rarefies	rarefied	rarefying	rarefied
to rate tasar	rates	rated	rating	rated
to ratify ratificar	ratifies	ratified	ratifying	ratified
to rave delirar desvariar	raves	raved	raving	raved
to reach alargar alcanzar llegar	reaches	reached	reaching	reached
to read leer	reads	read	reading	read
to reap segar cosechar	reaps	reaped	reaping	reaped
to rear educar	rears	reared	rearing	reared
to reason probar razonar	reasons	reasoned	reasoning	reasoned
to rebel rebelarse	rebels	rebelled	rebelling	rebelled
to rebound repercutir rebotar	rebounds	rebounded	rebounding	rebounded
to rebuild reedificar	rebuilds	rebuilt	rebuilding	rebuilt
to rebuke increpar reprochar	rebukes	rebuked	rebuking	rebuked
to recall revocar destituir	recalls	recalled	recalling	recalled
to recede cejar retroceder	recedes	receded	receding	receded

Infinitivo	*3ª per. sing. Ind. presente*	*Pretérito*	*Gerundio*	*Participio Pasado*
to receive recibir	receives	received	receiving	received
to reciprocate ser recíproco	reciprocates	reciprocated	reciprocating	reciprocated
to recite referir recitar declamar	recites	recited	reciting	recited
to reckon contar calcular	reckons	reckoned	reckoning	reckoned
to reclaim reclamar	reclaims	reclaimed	reclaiming	reclaimed
to recline reclinar	reclines	reclined	reclining	reclined
to recognize reconocer	recognizes	recognized	recognizing	recognized
to recoil recular	recoils	recoiled	recoiling	recoiled
to recollect recordar	recollects	recollected	recollecting	recollected
to recommend recomendar	recommends	recommended	recommending	recommended
to recompense recompensar	recompenses	recompensed	recompensing	recompensed
to reconcile reconciliar	reconciles	reconciled	reconciling	reconciled
to reconnoiter reconocer explorar	reconnoiters	reconnoitered	reconnoitering	reconnoitered
to reconsider repensar	reconsiders	reconsidered	reconsidering	reconsidered
to reconstruct reedificar	reconstructs	reconstructed	reconstructing	reconstructed
to record registrar inscribir	records	recorded	recording	recorded
to recount referir recontar	recounts	recounted	recounting	recounted
to recoup desquitarse	recoups	recouped	recouping	recouped
to recover recobrar	recovers	recovered	recovering	recovered

Infinitivo	*3ª per. sing. Ind. presente*	*Pretérito*	*Gerundio*	*Participio Pasado*
to recreate recrear	recreates	recreated	recreating	recreated
to rectify rectificar	rectifies	rectified	rectifying	rectified
to recuperate recuperar	recuperates	recuperated	recuperating	recuperated
to recur repetirse	recurs	recurred	recurring	recurred
to redden enrojecer	reddens	reddened	reddening	reddened
to redeem redimir	redeems	redeemed	redeeming	redeemed
to redress enderezar reparar	redresses	redressed	redressing	redressed
to reduce reducir	reduces	reduced	reducing	reduced
to refer referir referirse	refers	referred	referring	referred
to reflect reflejar reflexionar	reflects	reflected	reflecting	reflected
to reform reformar	reforms	reformed	reforming	reformed
to refrain refrenar refrenarse	refrains	refrained	refraining	refrained
to refresh refrescar renovar	refreshes	refreshed	refreshing	refreshed
to refrigerate refrigerar	refrigerates	refrigerated	refrigerating	refrigerated
to refund restituir reintegrar reembolsar	refunds	refunded	refunding	refunded
to refute refutar	refutes	refuted	refuting	refuted
to regain recobrar	regains	regained	regaining	regained
to regard observar mirar respetar	regards	regarded	regarding	regarded

Infinitivo	*3ª per. sing. Ind. presente*	*Pretérito*	*Gerundio*	*Participio Pasado*
to regenerate regenerar	regenerates	regenerated	regenerating	regenerated
to register registrar inscribir	registers	registered	registering	registered
to regret sentir deplorar	regrets	regretted	regretting	regretted
to regulate regular	regulates	regulated	regulating	regulated
to rehearse ensayar	rehearses	rehearsed	rehearsing	rehearsed
to reign reinar	reigns	reigned	reigning	reigned
to reinstate reinstalar	reinstates	reinstated	reinstating	reinstated
to reject rechazar rehusar	rejects	rejected	rejecting	rejected
to rejoice regocijar alegrar	rejoices	rejoiced	rejoicing	rejoiced
to rejoin reunirse	rejoins	rejoined	rejoining	rejoined
to rejuvenate rejuvenecer	rejuvenates	rejuvenated	rejuvenating	rejuvenated
to relapse recaer	relapses	relapsed	relapsing	relapsed
to relate relatar	relates	related	relating	related
to release soltar libertar	releases	released	releasing	released
to relieve relevar aliviar	relieves	relieved	relieving	relieved
to relinquish abandonar	relinquishes	relinquished	relinquishing	relinquished
to relish gustar	relishes	relished	relishing	relished
to rely confiar	relies	relied	relying	relied
to remain quedar	remains	remained	remaining	remained

Infinitivo	*3ª per. sing. Ind. presente*	*Pretérito*	*Gerundio*	*Participio Pasado*
to **remark** observar advertir	**remarks**	**remarked**	**remarking**	**remarked**
to **remedy** remediar	**remedies**	**remedied**	**remedying**	**remedied**
to **remember** recordar acordarse de	**remembers**	**remembered**	**remembering**	**remembered**
to **remind** recordar	**reminds**	**reminded**	**reminding**	**reminded**
to **remit** remesar remitir	**remits**	**remitted**	**remitting**	**remitted**
to **remonstrate** objetar	**remonstrates**	**remonstrated**	**remonstrating**	**remonstrated**
to **remove** remover quitar	**removes**	**removed**	**removing**	**removed**
to **remunerate** remunerar	**remunerates**	**remunerated**	**remunerating**	**remunerated**
to **rend** rasgar desgarrar	**rends**	**rended**	**rending**	**rended**
to **renew** renovar	**renews**	**renewed**	**renewing**	**renewed**
to **renounce** renunciar	**renounces**	**renounced**	**renouncing**	**renounced**
to **renovate** renovar	**renovates**	**renovated**	**renovating**	**renovated**
to **rent** alquilar arrendar	**rents**	**rented**	**renting**	**rented**
to **repair** componer remendar	**repairs**	**repaired**	**repairing**	**repaired**
to **repay** repagar	**repays**	**repaid**	**repaying**	**repaid**
to **repeal** derogar	**repeals**	**repealed**	**repealing**	**repealed**
to **repeat** repetir	**repeats**	**repeated**	**repeating**	**repeated**
to **repel** repeler	**repels**	**repelled**	**repelling**	**repelled**
to **repent** arrepentirse	**repents**	**repented**	**repenting**	**repented**

Infinitivo	*3ª per. sing. Ind. presente*	*Pretérito*	*Gerundio*	*Participio Pasado*
to replace reemplazar reponer	replaces	replaced	replacing	replaced
to replenish rellenar	replenishes	replenished	replenishing	replenished
to reply contestar	replies	replied	replying	replied
to report informar	reports	reported	reporting	reported
to repose descansar	reposes	reposed	reposing	reposed
to reprehend reprender	reprehends	reprehended	reprehending	reprehended
to represent representar	represents	represented	representing	represented
to repress reprimir	represses	repressed	repressing	repressed
to reprimand reprender	reprimands	reprimanded	reprimanding	reprimanded
to reprint reimprimir	reprints	reprinted	reprinting	reprinted
to reproach reprochar	reproaches	reproached	reproaching	reproached
to reproduce reproducir	reproduces	reproduced	reproducing	reproduced
to reprove reprobar	reproves	reproved	reproving	reproved
to republish reimprimir	republishes	republished	republishing	republished
to repudiate repudiar	repudiates	repudiated	repudiating	repudiated
to repulse repulsar	repulses	repulsed	repulsing	repulsed
to repute reputar	reputes	reputed	reputing	reputed
to request rogar pedir	requests	requested	requesting	requested
to require requerir exigir	requires	required	requiring	required
to rescind rescindir	rescinds	rescinded	rescinding	rescinded

Infinitivo	*3ª per. sing. Ind. presente*	*Pretérito*	*Gerundio*	*Participio Pasado*
to rescue rescatar salvar	rescues	rescued	rescuing	rescued
to research buscar	researches	researched	researching	researched
to resemble asemejarse	resembles	resembled	resembling	resembled
to resent resentirse de	resents	resented	resenting	resented
to reserve reservar	reserves	reserved	reserving	reserved
to reship reembarcar	reships	reshipped	reshipping	reshipped
to reside residir	resides	resided	residing	resided
to resign dimitir	resigns	resigned	resigning	resigned
to resist resistir	resists	resisted	resisting	resisted
to resolve resolver	resolves	resolved	resolving	resolved
to resort acudir recurrir	resorts	resorted	resorting	resorted
to resound repetir resonar	resounds	resounded	resounding	resounded
to respect respetar	respects	respected	respecting	respected
to respond responder	responds	responded	responding	responded
to rest descausar reposar	rests	rested	resting	rested
to restore restaurar	restores	restored	restoring	restored
to restrain refrenar	restrains	restrained	restraining	restrained
to restrict restringir	restricts	restricted	restricting	restricted
to result resultar	results	resulted	resulting	resulted
to resume reasumir	resumes	resumed	resuming	resumed

Infinitivo	*3ª per. sing. Ind. presente*	*Pretérito*	*Gerundio*	*Participio Pasado*
to retail vender al menudeo	retails	retailed	retailing	retailed
to retain retener	retains	retained	retaining	retained
to retard retardar	retards	retarded	retarding	retarded
to retire retirarse	retires	retired	retiring	retired
to retort replicar	retorts	retorted	retorting	retorted
to retouch retocar	retouches	retouched	retouching	retouched
to retract retractar	retracts	retracted	retracting	retracted
to retreat retirarse	retreats	retreated	retreating	retreated
to retrieve recuperar	retrieves	retrieved	retrieving	retrieved
to return volver devolver	returns	returned	returning	returned
to reveal revelar	reveals	revealed	revealing	revealed
to revenge vengar vengarse de	revenges	revenged	revenging	revenged
to revere reverenciar	reveres	revered	revering	revered
to reverse trastrocar invertir	reverses	reversed	reversing	reversed
to revert retroceder	reverts	reverted	reverting	reverted
to review revisar repasar	reviews	reviewed	reviewing	reviewed
to revise revisar	revises	revised	revising	revised
to revive resucitar revivir	revives	revived	reviving	revived
to revolt rebelarse levantarse	revolts	revolted	revolting	revolted

Infinitivo	*3ª per. sing. Ind. presente*	*Pretérito*	*Gerundio*	*Participio Pasado*
to revolve rodar girar	revolves	revolved	revolving	revolved
to reward premiar recompensar	rewards	rewarded	rewarding	rewarded
to rid desembarazar librar	rids	rid	ridding	rid
to ride cabalgar	rides	rode	riding	ridden
to ridicule ridiculizar	ridicules	ridiculed	ridiculing	ridiculed
to rifle robar	rifles	rifled	rifling	rifled
to rig ataviar	rigs	rigged	rigging	rigged
to rhyme rimar	rhymes	rhymed	rhyming	rhymed
to ring rodear tocar	rings	rang	ringing	rung
to rinse enjuagar	rinses	rinsed	rinsing	rinsed
to rip rasgar romper	rips	ripped	ripping	ripped
to ripen madurar	ripens	ripened	ripening	ripened
to rise subir levantarse	rises	rose	rising	risen
to risk arriesgar	risks	risked	risking	risked
to rival competir rivalizar	rivals	rivaled	rivaling	rivaled
to roar rugir bramar	roars	roared	roaring	roared
to roast asar tostar	roasts	roasted	roasting	roasted
to rob robar	robs	robbed	robbing	robbed

Infinitivo	*3ª per. sing. Ind. presente*	*Pretérito*	*Gerundio*	*Participio Pasado*
to robe vestir	robes	robed	robing	robed
to rock mecer	rocks	rocked	rocking	rocked
to roll girar enrollar	rolls	rolled	rolling	rolled
to room alojarse	rooms	roomed	rooming	roomed
to rope atar	ropes	roped	roping	roped
to rot pudrirse	rots	rotted	rotting	rotted
to round redondear	rounds	rounded	rounding	rounded
to rouse despertar	rouses	roused	rousing	roused
to rout derrotar	routs	routed	routing	routed
to rove vagar	roves	roved	roving	roved
to row pelearse	rows	rowed	rowing	rowed
to rub restregar fregar	rubs	rubbed	rubbing	rubbed
to ruffle arrugarse	ruffles	ruffled	ruffling	ruffled
to ruin arruinar	ruins	ruined	ruining	ruined
to rule gobernar	rules	ruled	ruling	ruled
to rumble retumbar	rumbles	rumbled	rumbling	rumbled
to rummage revolver	rummages	rummaged	rummaging	rummaged
to run correr	runs	ran	running	run
to rush precipitarse	rushes	rushed	rushing	rushed
to rust enmohecerse aherrumbrarse	rusts	rusted	rusting	rusted

Infinitivo	*3ª per. sing. Ind. presente*	*Pretérito*	*Gerundio*	*Participio Pasado*
to sack ensacar saquear	sacks	sacked	sacking	sacked
to sacrifice sacrificar	sacrifices	sacrificed	sacrificing	sacrificed
to sadden entristecer	saddens	saddened	saddening	saddened
to sail navegar	sails	sailed	sailing	sailed
to salt salar salpresar	salts	salted	salting	salted
to salute saludar	salutes	saluted	saluting	saluted
to sample probar catar	samples	sampled	sampling	sampled
to sanction sancionar	sanctions	sanctioned	sanctioning	sanctioned
to sap minar	saps	sapped	sapping	sapped
to satiate saciar	satiates	satiated	satiating	satiated
to satisfy satisfacer	satisfies	satisfied	satisfying	satisfied
to saturate saturar	saturates	saturated	saturating	saturated
to save salvar ahorrar	saves	saved	saving	saved
to say decir	says	said	saying	said
to scald escaldar	scalds	scalded	scalding	scalded
to scale escalar	scales	scaled	scaling	scaled
to scandalize difamar escandalizar	scandalizes	scandalized	scandalizing	scandalized
to scare asustar	scares	scared	scaring	scared
to scatter esparcir	scatters	scattered	scattering	scattered
to scent husmear	scents	scented	scenting	scented

Infinitivo	*3ª per. sing. Ind. presente*	*Pretérito*	*Gerundio*	*Participio Pasado*
to scheme tramar	schemes	schemed	scheming	schemed
to scoff mofarse	scoffs	scoffed	scoffing	scoffed
to scold regañar	scolds	scolded	scolding	scolded
to scorch chamuscar	scorches	scorched	scorching	scorched
to scorn despreciar	scorns	scorned	scorning	scorned
to scrape raspar	scrapes	scraped	scraping	scraped
to scream chillar	screams	screamed	screaming	screamed
to screen abrigar	screens	screened	screening	screened
to screw atornillar	screws	screwed	screwing	screwed
to scrub fregar	scrubs	scrubbed	scrubbing	scrubbed
to seal sellar	seals	sealed	sealing	sealed
to search buscar	searches	searched	searching	searched
to season sazonar	seasons	seasoned	seasoning	seasoned
to second apoyar	seconds	seconded	seconding	seconded
to secure asegurar procurarse	secures	secured	securing	secured
to see ver	sees	saw	seeing	seen
to seek buscar	seeks	sought	seeking	sought
to seem parecer	seems	seemed	seeming	seemed
to seize agarrar coger	seizes	seized	seizing	seized
to select escoger	selects	selected	selecting	selected
to sell vender	sells	sold	selling	sold

Infinitivo	*3ª per. sing. Ind. presente*	*Pretérito*	*Gerundio*	*Participio Pasado*
to send enviar mandar	sends	sent	sending	sent
to sentence sentenciar	sentences	sentenced	sentencing	sentenced
to separate separar	separates	separated	separating	separated
to serve servir	serves	served	serving	served
to set fijar poner	sets	set	setting	set
to settle arreglar	settles	settled	settling	settled
to sever separar	severs	severed	severing	severed
to sew coser	sews	sewed	sewing	sewed
to shade sombrear	shades	shaded	shading	shaded
to shadow anublar	shadows	shadowed	shadowing	shadowed
to shake sacudir menear	shakes	shook	shaking	shaken
to sham simular	shams	shammed	shamming	shammed
to shame avergonzar	shames	shamed	shaming	shamed
to shape modelar	shapes	shaped	shaping	shaped
to share dividir participar	shares	shared	sharing	shared
to sharpen afilar	sharpens	sharpened	sharpening	sharpened
to shave afeitar	shaves	shaved	shaving	shaved
to shed derramar	sheds	shed	shedding	shed
to shell descascarar	shells	shelled	shelling	shelled
to shelter guarecer albergar	shelters	sheltered	sheltering	sheltered

Infinitivo	*3ª per. sing. Ind. presente*	*Pretérito*	*Gerundio*	*Participio Pasado*
to shift cambiar	shifts	shifted	shifting	shifted
to shine lucir relucir	shines	shone	shining	shone
to ship embarcar remesar	ships	shipped	shipping	shipped
to shiver tiritar	shivers	shivered	shivering	shivered
to shock horrorizar	shocks	shocked	shocking	shocked
to shoot fusilar disparar	shoots	shot	shooting	shot
to shop ir de tiendas	shops	shopped	shopping	shopped
to shorten acortar	shortens	shortened	shortening	shortened
to shout vocear gritar	shouts	shouted	shouting	shouted
to show mostrar enseñar	shows	showed	showing	showed
to shrink encogerse	shrinks	shrunk	shrinking	shrunken
to shuffle barajar	shuffles	shuffled	shuffling	shuffled
to shunt desviar	shunts	shunted	shunting	shunted
to shut cerrar	shuts	shut	shutting	shut
to sicken enfermar	sickens	sickened	sickening	sickened
to sift cerner	sifts	sifted	sifting	sifted
to sight avistar	sights	sighted	sighting	sighted
to sign firmar	signs	signed	signing	signed
to signify significar	signifies	signified	signifying	signified
to silence hacer callar	silences	silenced	silencing	silenced

Infinitivo	*3ª per. sing. Ind. presente*	*Pretérito*	*Gerundio*	*Participio Pasado*
to sin pecar	sins	sinned	sinning	sinned
to sing cantar	sings	sang	singing	sung
to single singularizar separar	singles	singled	singling	singled
to sink hundirse	sinks	sank	sinking	sunk
to sit sentarse	sits	sat	sitting	sat
to size medír	sizes	sized	sizing	sized
to sketch trazar bosquejar	sketches	sketched	sketching	sketched
to skim desnatar	skims	skimmed	skimming	skimmed
to skin desollar despellejar	skins	skinned	skinning	skinned
to skip pasar por alto	skips	skipped	skipping	skipped
to skirt ladear	skirts	skirted	skirting	skirted
to slacken affojar	slackens	slackened	slackening	slackened
to slam cerrar de golpe	slams	slammed	slamming	slammed
to slander calumniar	slanders	slandered	slandering	slandered
to slant sesgar	slants	slanted	slanting	slanted
to slap pegar abofetear	slaps	slapped	slapping	slapped
to slash acuchillar	slashes	slashed	slashing	slashed
to slaughter matar	slaughters	slaughtered	slaughtering	slaughtered
to slave esclavizar	slaves	slaved	slaving	slaved
to slay matar	slays	slew	slaying	slain

Infinitivo	*3ª per. sing. Ind. presente*	*Pretérito*	*Gerundio*	*Participio Pasado*
to sleep dormir	sleeps	slept	sleeping	slept
to slice tajar	slices	sliced	slicing	sliced
to slide resbalar delizarse	slides	slid	sliding	slid
to slight despreciar	slights	slighted	slighting	slighted
to sling lanzar	slings	slung	slinging	slung
to slip deslizar	slips	slipped	slipping	slipped
to slit rajar	slits	slit	slitting	slit
to slop verter	slops	slopped	slopping	slopped
to slope inclinarse	slopes	sloped	sloping	sloped
to slow retardar	slows	slowed	slowing	slowed
to slur menospreciar	slurs	slurred	slurring	slurred
to smack hacer sonar	smacks	smacked	smacking	smacked
to smart escocer	smarts	smarted	smarting	smarted
to smash romper quebrar	smashes	smashed	smashing	smashed
to smell olfatear oler	smells	smelled	smelling	smelled
to smile sonreir	smiles	smiled	smiling	smiled
to smite golpear	smites	smote	smiting	smitten
to smoke fumar	smokes	smoked	smoking	smoked
to smooth allanar	smooths	smoothed	smoothing	smoothed
to smother ahogar	smothers	smothered	smothering	smothered

Infinitivo	*3ª per. sing. Ind. presente*	*Pretérito*	*Gerundio*	*Participio Pasado*
to snap chasquear	snaps	snapped	snapping	snapped
to snatch arrebatar	snatches	snatched	snatching	snatched
to sneak escurrir el bulto	sneaks	sneaked	sneaking	sneaked
to sniff husmear	sniffs	sniffed	sniffing	sniffed
to snooze dormitar	snoozes	snoozed	snoozing	snoozed
to snore roncar	snores	snored	snoring	snored
to snort resoplar	snorts	snorted	snorting	snorted
to snow nevar	snows	snowed	snowing	snowed
to snub desarrar	snubs	snubbed	snubbing	snubbed
to snug ajustar	snugs	snugged	snugging	snugged
to soak empapar remojar	soaks	soaked	soaking	soaked
to soap enjabonar	soaps	soaped	soaping	soaped
to soar remontarse	soars	soared	soaring	soared
to soften ablandar	softens	softened	softening	softened
to solace solazar	solaces	solaced	solacing	solaced
to solder soldar	solders	soldered	soldering	soldered
to solicit solicitar	solicits	solicited	soliciting	solicited
to solidify solidificar	solidifies	solidified	solidifying	solidified
to solve resolver	solves	solved	solving	solved
to soothe calmar	soothes	soothed	soothing	soothed
to sound sondar sonar	sounds	sounded	sounding	sounded

Infinitivo	*3ª per. sing. Ind. presente*	*Pretérito*	*Gerundio*	*Participio Pasado*
to sour cortarse	sours	soured	souring	soured
to sow sembrar	sows	sowed	sowing	sowed
to space espaciar	spaces	spaced	spacing	spaced
to spade azadonar	spades	spaded	spading	spaded
to spank zurrar	spanks	spanked	spanking	spanked
to spare ahorrar escatimar	spares	spared	sparing	spared
to spark chispear	sparks	sparked	sparking	sparked
to sparkle chispear	sparkles	sparkled	sparkling	sparkled
to spatter salpicar	spatters	spattered	spattering	spattered
to speak hablar	speaks	spoke	speaking	spoken
to specialize especializar	specializes	specialized	specializing	specialized
to specify especificar	specifies	specified	specifying	specified
to speck manchar	specks	specked	specking	specked
to speculate especular	speculates	speculated	speculating	speculated
to speed acelerar avivar	speeds	sped	speeding	sped
to spell deletrear	spells	spelled	spelling	spelled
to spend gastar consumir	spends	spent	spending	spent
to spice sazonar	spices	spiced	spicing	spiced
to spill derramar verter	spills	spilled	spilling	spilt
to spit escupir	spits	spit	spitting	spit

Infinitivo	*3ª per. sing. Ind. presente*	*Pretérito*	*Gerundio*	*Participio Pasado*
to splash salpicar	splashes	splashed	splashing	splashed
to splatter chapotear	splatters	splattered	splattering	splattered
to splint entablillar	splints	splinted	splinting	splinted
to split dividir partir	splits	split	splitting	split
to spoil estropear	spoils	spoiled	spoiling	spoiled
to sport ostentar	sports	sported	sporting	sported
to spot manchar notar	spots	spotted	spotting	spotted
to spout brotar	spouts	spouted	spouting	spouted
to spread tender esparcir	spreads	spread	spreading	spread
to spring saltar brincar	springs	sprung	springing	sprung
to sprinkle rociar regar	sprinkles	sprinkled	sprinkling	sprinkled
to sprout germinar	sprouts	sprouted	sprouting	sprouted
to spur espolear	spurs	spurred	spurring	spurred
to spurt brotar	spurts	spurted	spurting	spurted
to spy espiar	spies	spied	spying	spied
to square cuadrar	squares	squared	squaring	squared
to squash aplastar	squashes	squashed	squashing	squashed
to squeak chirriar	squeaks	squeaked	squeaking	squeaked
to squeal delatar	squeals	squealed	squealing	squealed
to squeeze apretar	squeezes	squeezed	squeezing	squeezed

Infinitivo	*3ª per. sing. Ind. presente*	*Pretérito*	*Gerundio*	*Participio Pasado*
to stab herir	stabs	stabbed	stabbing	stabbed
to stack apilar	stacks	stacked	stacking	stacked
to stage representar	stages	staged	staging	staged
to stain manchar	stains	stained	staining	stained
to stake apostar arriesgar	stakes	staked	staking	staked
to stale enranciarse	stales	staled	staling	staled
to stamp estampar sellar	stamps	stamped	stamping	stamped
to stampede ahuyentar	stampedes	stampeded	stampeding	stampeded
to stand poner de pie resistir	stands	stood	standing	stood
to stare fijar la vista	stares	stared	staring	stared
to start empezar iniciar	starts	started	starting	started
to state exponer declarar	states	stated	stating	stated
to station apostar	stations	stationed	stationing	stationed
to stay parar quedarse	stays	stayed	staying	stayed
to steal robar hurtar	steals	stole	stealing	stolen
to steam generar vapor	steams	steamed	steaming	steamed
to steer gobernarse	steers	steered	steering	steered
to stem represar	stems	stemmed	stemming	stemmed
to step dar un paso pisar	steps	stepped	stepping	stepped

Infinitivo	*3ª per. sing. Ind. presente*	*Pretérito*	*Gerundio*	*Participio Pasado*
to stew estofar	stews	stewed	stewing	stewed
to stick meter clavar	sticks	stuck	sticking	stuck
to stiffen endurecer	stiffens	stiffened	stiffening	stiffened
to stifle sofocar	stifles	stifled	stifling	stifled
to still acallar	stills	stilled	stilling	stilled
to sting picar	stings	stung	stinging	stung
to stink heder	stinks	stank	stinking	stunk
to stir agitar menear	stirs	stirred	stirring	stirred
to stitch coser	stitches	stitched	stitching	stitched
to stock proveer abastecer	stocks	stocked	stocking	stocked
to stone apedrear	stones	stoned	stoning	stoned
to stoop agacharse	stoops	stooped	stooping	stooped
to stop detener parar	stops	stopped	stopping	stopped
to store acopiar almacenar	stores	stored	storing	stored
to stow aprensar meter	stows	stowed	stowing	stowed
to straighten enderezar	straightens	straightened	straightening	straightened
to strain estirar forzar	strains	strained	straining	strained
to straiten estrechar	straitens	straitened	straitening	straitened
to strand encallar	strands	stranded	stranding	stranded

Infinitivo	*3ª per. sing. Ind. presente*	*Pretérito*	*Gerundio*	*Participio Pasado*
to strangle estrangular	strangles	strangled	strangling	strangled
to strap liar	straps	strapped	strapping	strapped
to stray extraviarse	strays	strayed	straying	strayed
to streak rayar	streaks	streaked	streaking	streaked
to stream fluir	streams	streamed	streaming	streamed
to strengthen reforzar	strengthens	strengthened	strengthening	strengthened
to stress insister	stresses	stressed	stressing	stressed
to stretch extender alargar	stretches	stretched	stretching	stretched
to stride montar à horcajadas	strides	strode	striding	stridden
to strike golpear pegar	strikes	struck	striking	struck
to strip desnudar despojar	strips	stripped	stripping	stripped
to stripe rayar	stripes	striped	striping	striped
to strive esforzarse	strives	strove	striving	striven
to stroke frotar	strokes	stroked	stroking	stroked
to stroll pasearse	strolls	strolled	strolling	strolled
to strop asentar	strops	stropped	stropping	stropped
to struggle luchar pugnar	struggles	struggled	struggling	struggled
to study estudiar	studies	studied	studying	studied
to stuff rellenar	stuffs	stuffed	stuffing	stuffed
to stumble tropezar	stumbles	stumbled	stumbling	stumbled

Infinitivo	*3ª per. sing. Ind. presente*	*Pretérito*	*Gerundio*	*Participio Pasado*
to stun aturdir atontar	stuns	stunned	stunning	stunned
to stupefy atontar	stupefies	stupefied	stupefying	stupefied
to subdue subyugar	subdues	subdued	subduing	subdued
to subject sujetar	subjects	subjected	subjecting	subjected
to sublease subarrendar	subleases	subleased	subleasing	subleased
to sublet subarrendar	sublets	sublet	subletting	sublet
to submerge sumergir	submerges	submerged	submerging	submerged
to submit someter	submits	submitted	submitting	submitted
to subscribe subscribir	subscribes	subscribed	subscribing	subscribed
to subserve servir	subserves	subserved	subserving	subserved
to subside calmarse	subsides	subsided	subsiding	subsided
to subsist subsistir	subsists	subsisted	subsisting	subsisted
to substitute substituir	substitutes	substituted	substituting	substituted
to succeed suceder lograr	succeeds	succeeded	succeeding	succeeded
to succumb sucumbir	succumbs	succumbed	succumbing	succumbed
to suck chupar	sucks	sucked	sucking	sucked
to sue demandar	sues	sued	suing	sued
to suffer sufrir	suffers	suffered	suffering	suffered
to suffice bastar	suffices	sufficed	sufficing	sufficed
to sugar azucarar	sugars	sugared	sugaring	sugared
to suit cuadrar convenir	suits	suited	suiting	suited

Infinitivo	*3ª per. sing. Ind. presente*	*Pretérito*	*Gerundio*	*Participio Pasado*
to sum sumar	sums	summed	summing	summed
to summon citar	summons	summoned	summoning	summoned
to superpose sobreponer	superposes	superposed	superposing	superposed
to supersede sobreseer	supersedes	superseded	superseding	superseded
to supply suplir	supplies	supplied	supplying	supplied
to support sostener	supports	supported	supporting	supported
to surcharge sobrecargar recargar	surcharges	surcharged	surcharging	surcharged
to surface allanar	surfaces	surfaced	surfacing	surfaced
to surmise conjeturar	surmises	surmised	surmising	surmised
to surname apellidar	surnames	surnamed	surnaming	surnamed
to surpass sobrepujar	surpasses	surpassed	surpassing	surpassed
to surprise sorprender	surprises	surprised	surprising	surprised
to surrender rendir rendirse	surrenders	surrendered	surrendering	surrendered
to surround rodear	surrounds	surrounded	surrounding	surrounded
to survey apear inspeccionar	surveys	surveyed	surveying	surveyed
to survive sobrevivir	survives	survived	surviving	survived
to suspect sospechar	suspects	suspected	suspecting	suspected
to suspend suspender	suspends	suspended	suspending	suspended
to sustain sostener	sustains	sustained	sustaining	sustained
to swallow tragar	swallows	swallowed	swallowing	swallowed

Infinitivo	*3ª per. sing. Ind. presente*	*Pretérito*	*Gerundio*	*Participio Pasado*
to swamp sumergir	swamps	swamped	swamping	swamped
to swap cambiar	swaps	swapped	swapping	swapped
to sway inclinar	sways	swayed	swaying	swayed
to swear jurar	swears	swore	swearing	sworn
to sweat sudar	sweats	sweated	sweating	sweat (sweated)
to sweep barrer	sweeps	swept	sweeping	swept
to sweeten endulzar	sweetens	sweetened	sweetening	sweetened
to swell hinchar	swells	swelled	swelling	swelled
to swim nadar	swims	swam	swimming	swum
to swing mecer	swings	swung	swinging	swung
to switch azolar desviar	switches	switched	switching	switched
to sympathize simpatizar compadecerse	sympathizes	sympathized	sympathizing	sympathized
to taboo prohibir	taboos	tabooed	tabooing	tabooed
to tack clavar	tacks	tacked	tacking	tacked
to tackle agarrar	tackles	tackled	tackling	tackled
to tag rotular	tags	tagged	tagging	tagged
to tail añadir	tails	tailed	tailing	tailed
to take tomar llevar	takes	took	taking	taken
to talk hablar charlar	talks	talked	talking	talked
to tallow ensebar	tallows	tallowed	tallowing	tallowed

Infinitivo	*3ª per. sing. Ind. presente*	*Pretérito*	*Gerundio*	*Participio Pasado*
to tame domar amansar	tames	tamed	taming	tamed
to tan curtir	tans	tanned	tanning	tanned
to tangle enredar	tangles	tangled	tangling	tangled
to tap horadar	taps	tapped	tapping	tapped
to tar embrear	tars	tarred	tarring	tarred
to tarnish deslustrar	tarnishes	tarnished	tarnishing	tarnished
to tarry tardar	tarries	tarried	tarrying	tarried
to taste gustar probar	tastes	tasted	tasting	tasted
to tax tasar gravar	taxes	taxed	taxing	taxed
to teach enseñar	teaches	taught	teaching	taught
to tear desgarrar romper	tears	tore	tearing	torn
to tease fastidiar chotear	teases	teased	teasing	teased
to teem rebosar	teems	teemed	teeming	teemed
to telegraph telegrafiar	telegraphs	telegraphed	telegraphing	telegraphed
to telephone telefonar	telephones	telephoned	telephoning	telephoned
to tell decir	tells	told	telling	told
to temper templar	tempers	tempered	tempering	tempered
to tend guardar cuidar	tends	tended	tending	tended
to tender ofrecer proponer	tenders	tendered	tendering	tendered

Infinitivo	*3ª per. sing. Ind. presente*	*Pretérito*	*Gerundio*	*Participio Pasado*
to term nombrar	terms	termed	terming	termed
to terminate terminar	terminates	terminated	terminating	terminated
to test probar ensayar	tests	tested	testing	tested
to testify testificar	testifies	testified	testifying	testified
to thank agradecer	thanks	thanked	thanking	thanked
to thicken espesar	thickens	thickened	thickening	thickened
to thin aclarar adelgazar	thins	thinned	thinning	thinned
to think pensar creer	thinks	thought	thinking	thought
to thirst tener sed	thirsts	thirsted	thirsting	thirsted
to thrash trillar	thrashes	thrashed	thrashing	thrashed
to thread enhebrar	threads	threaded	threading	threaded
to threaten amenazar	threatens	threatened	threatening	threatened
to thrill estremecerse	thrills	thrilled	thrilling	thrilled
to thrive medrar	thrives	thrived throve	thriving	thriven
to throb latir	throbs	throbbed	throbbing	throbbed
to throng atestar	throngs	thronged	thronging	thronged
to throw echar tirar	throws	threw	throwing	thrown
to thrust introducir meter acometer	thrusts	thrust	thrusting	thrust
to thump aporrear	thumps	thumped	thumping	thumped
to thunder tronar	thunders	thundered	thundering	thundered

Infinitivo	*3ª per. sing. Ind. presente*	*Pretérito*	*Gerundio*	*Participio Pasado*
to thwart frustrar	thwarts	thwarted	thwarting	thwarted
to tickle hacer cosquillas	tickles	tickled	tickling	tickled
to tie atar amarrar	ties	tied	tying	tied
to tighten apretar	tightens	tightened	tightening	tightened
to till labrar	tills	tilled	tilling	tilled
to tilt ladear	tilts	tilted	tilting	tilted
to tin estañar	tins	tinned	tinning	tinned
to tint colorar	tints	tinted	tinting	tinted
to tip gratificar ladearse	tips	tipped	tipping	tipped
to tire cansar cansarse	tires	tired	tiring	tired
to toast tostar brindar	toasts	toasted	toasting	toasted
to toil trabajar	toils	toiled	toiling	toiled
to toll taner	tolls	tolled	tolling	tolled
to tone templar	tones	toned	toning	toned
to torment atormentar	torments	tormented	tormenting	tormented
to torture torturar	tortures	tortured	torturing	tortured
to toss tirar lanzar	tosses	tossed	tossing	tossed
to touch tocar tentar	touches	touched	touching	touched
to toughen endurecer	toughens	toughened	toughening	toughened

Infinitivo	*3ª per. sing. Ind. presente*	*Pretérito*	*Gerundio*	*Participio Pasado*
to tow remolcar	tows	towed	towing	towed
to tower campanario elevarse	towers	towered	towering	towered
to toy jugar	toys	toyed	toying	toyed
to trace trazar descubrir	traces	traced	tracing	traced
to trade negociar, traficar	trades	traded	trading	traded
to trail arrastrar	trails	trailed	trailing	trailed
to train educar adiestrar	trains	trained	training	trained
to trammel trabar	trammels	trammeled	trammeling	trammeled
to tramp vagabundear	tramps	tramped	tramping	tramped
to transact tramitar	transacts	transacted	transacting	transacted
to transcribe transcribir	transcribes	transcribed	transcribing	transcribed
to transfer transferir	transfers	transferred	transferring	transferred
to transform transformar	transforms	transformed	transforming	transformed
to translate traducir	translates	translated	translating	translated
to transmit transmitir	transmits	transmitted	transmitting	transmitted
to transmute transmutar	transmutes	transmuted	transmuting	transmuted
to transport transportar	transports	transported	transporting	transported
to trap atrapar	traps	trapped	trapping	trapped
to treasure atesorar	treasures	treasured	treasuring	treasured
to treat tratar	treats	treated	treating	treated

Infinitivo	*3ª per. sing. Ind. presente*	*Pretérito*	*Gerundio*	*Participio Pasado*
to treble triplicar	trebles	trebled	trebling	trebled
to tremble temblar	trembles	trembled	trembling	trembled
to trend dirigirse tender	trends	trended	trending	trended
to trespass violar	trespasses	trespassed	trespassing	trespassed
to trick engañar	tricks	tricked	tricking	tricked
to trifle bromear malgastar	trifles	trifled	trifling	trifled
to trim recortar arreglar	trims	trimmed	trimming	trimmed
to trip trompicar	trips	tripped	tripping	tripped
to triumph triunfar	triumphs	triumphed	triumphing	triumphed
to troop atroparse	troops	trooped	trooping	trooped
to trouble turbar molestar	troubles	troubled	troubling	troubled
to truck traficar vender	trucks	trucked	trucking	trucked
to trust confiar	trusts	trusted	trusting	trusted
to try probar ensayar	tries	tried	trying	tried
to tuck arremangar	tucks	tucked	tucking	tucked
to tug remolcar	tugs	tugged	tugging	tugged
to tumble caer	tumbles	tumbled	tumbling	tumbled
to tune templar afinar	tunes	tuned	tuning	tuned
to turn volver voltear	turns	turned	turning	turned

Infinitivo	*3ª per. sing. Ind. presente*	*Pretérito*	*Gerundio*	*Participio Pasado*
to **tutor** enseñar	tutors	tutored	tutoring	tutored
to **twist** torcer	twists	twisted	twisting	twisted
to **typewrite** escribir á máquina	typewrites	typewrote	typewriting	typewritten
to **typify** representar	typifies	typified	typifying	typified
to **unbend** enderezar	unbends	unbent	unbending	unbent
to **unbutton** desabrochar	unbuttons	unbuttoned	unbuttoning	unbuttoned
to **uncase** desenvainar	uncases	uncased	uncasing	uncased
to **uncoil** desenrollar	uncoils	uncoiled	uncoiling	uncoiled
to **uncork** destapar	uncorks	uncorked	uncorking	uncorked
to **uncover** destapar descubrir	uncovers	uncovered	uncovering	uncovered
to **undergo** sufrir	undergoes	underwent	undergoing	undergone
to **underlay** reforzar	underlays	underlaid	underlaying	underlaid
to **undermine** socavar minar	undermines	undermined	undermining	undermined
to **undersell** malbaratar	undersells	undersold	underselling	undersold
to **undersign** subscribir	undersigns	undersigned	undersigning	undersigned
to **understand** entender comprender	understands	understood	understanding	understood
to **undertake** emprender	undertakes	undertook	undertaking	undertaken
to **undervalue** menospreciar	undervalues	undervalued	undervaluing	undervalued
to **underwrite** subscribir	underwrites	underwrote	underwriting	underwritten
to **undo** anular deshacer	undoes	undid	undoing	undone

Infinitivo	*3ª per. sing. Ind. presente*	*Pretérito*	*Gerundio*	*Participio Pasado*
to undress desnudar	undresses	undressed	undressing	undressed
to unfasten desatar	unfastens	unfastened	unfastening	unfastened
to unfold desplegar	unfolds	unfolded	unfolding	unfolded
to unharness desenganchar	unharnesses	unharnessed	unharnessing	unharnessed
to unhinge desgoznar	unhinges	unhinged	unhinging	unhinged
to unhook desenganchar	unhooks	unhooked	unhooking	unhooked
to unite unir juntar	unites	united	uniting	united
to unlace desenlazar desatar	unlaces	unlaced	unlacing	unlaced
to unload descargar	unloads	unloaded	unloading	unloaded
to unmask desenmascarar	unmasks	unmasked	unmasking	unmasked
to unravel desenredar	unravels	unravelled	unravelling	unravelled
to unroll desarrollar	unrolls	unrolled	unrolling	unrolled
to unscrew destornillar	unscrews	unscrewed	unscrewing	unscrewed
to unseat quitar de un asiento	unseats	unseated	unseating	unseated
to untie desatar	unties	untied	untying	untied
to unveil descubrir	unveils	unveiled	unveiling	unveiled
to upset trastornar tumbar volcar	upsets	upset	upsetting	upset
to urge impeler estimular	urges	urged	urging	urged
to use usar emplear	uses	used	using	used

Infinitivo	*3ª per. sing. Ind. presente*	*Pretérito*	*Gerundio*	*Participio Pasado*
to usher introducir	ushers	ushered	ushering	ushered
to utter proferir	utters	uttered	uttering	uttered
to vacate evacuar	vacates	vacated	vacating	vacated
to vaccinate vacunar	vaccinates	vaccinated	vaccinating	vaccinated
to value valuar preciar	values	valued	valuing	valued
to vanish desvanecerse desaparcer	vanishes	vanished	vanishing	vanished
to vanquish vencer	vanquishes	vanquished	vanquishing	vanquished
to varnish barnizar	varnishes	varnished	varnishing	varnished
to vary variar	varies	varied	varying	varied
to vent desahogar	vents	vented	venting	vented
to venture osar aventurarse	ventures	ventured	venturing	ventured
to verify verificar	verifies	verified	verifying	verified
to verse rimar	verses	versed	versing	versed
to view ver mirar	views	viewed	viewing	viewed
to vilify difamar	vilifies	vilified	vilifying	vilified
to vindicate vindicar	vindicates	vindicated	vindicating	vindicated
to vise visar	vises	vised	vising	vised
to visit visitar	visits	visited	visiting	visited
to vitiate viciar	vitiates	vitiated	vitiating	vitiated
to vocalize vocalizar	vocalizes	vocalized	vocalizing	vocalized

Infinitivo	*3ª per. sing. Ind. presente*	*Pretérito*	*Gerundio*	*Participio Pasado*
to voice expresar	voices	voiced	voicing	voiced
to void anular	voids	voided	voiding	voided
to volunteer ofrecerse	volunteers	volunteered	volunteering	volunteered
to vote votar	votes	voted	voting	voted
to vouch atestiguar garantizar	vouches	vouched	vouching	vouched
to voyage viajar	voyages	voyaged	voyaging	voyaged
to vulgarize vulgarizar	vulgarizes	vulgarized	vulgarizing	vulgarized
to wade vadear	wades	waded	wading	waded
to wag sacudir	wags	wagged	wagging	wagged
to wage emprender	wages	waged	waging	waged
to wager apostar	wagers	wagered	wagering	wagered
to wait esperar aguardar	waits	waited	waiting	waited
to wake despertar	wakes	waked	waking	waked
to waken despertar	wakens	wakened	wakening	wakened
to walk andar caminar	walks	walked	walking	walked
to wall emparedar	walls	walled	walling	walled
to waltz valsar	waltzes	waltzed	waltzing	waltzed
to wander vagar	wanders	wandered	wandering	wandered
to wane menguar	wanes	waned	waning	waned
to want necesitar querer	wants	wanted	wanting	wanted

Infinitivo	*3ª per. sing. Ind. presente*	*Pretérito*	*Gerundio*	*Participio Pasado*
to war guerrear	wars	warred	warring	warred
to ward guardar	wards	warded	warding	warded
to warm calentar	warms	warmed	warming	warmed
to warrant garantir	warrants	warranted	warranting	warranted
to wash lavar bañar	washes	washed	washing	washed
to waste malgastar	wastes	wasted	wasting	wasted
to watch velar vigilar	watches	watched	watching	watched
to water regar	waters	watered	watering	watered
to weaken debilitar	weakens	weakened	weakening	weakened
to wear usar llevar	wears	wore	wearing	worn
to wed casarse	weds	wedded	wedding	wedded
to weed escardar	weeds	weeded	weeding	weeded
to weep llorar	weeps	wept	weeping	wept
to weigh pesar	weighs	weighed	weighing	weighed
to weld soldar	welds	welded	welding	welded
to wet mojar	wets	wet	wetting	wet
to wheel rodar	wheels	wheeled	wheeling	wheeled
to wheeze jadear	wheezes	wheezed	wheezing	wheezed
to whip azotar fustigar	whips	whipped	whipping	whipped
to whirl girar	whirls	whirled	whirling	whirled

Infinitivo	*3ª per. sing. Ind. presente*	*Pretérito*	*Gerundio*	*Participio Pasado*
to whisper cuchichear	whispers	whispered	whispering	whispered
to whistle silbar	whistles	whistled	whistling	whistled
to whiten blanquear	whitens	whitened	whitening	whitened
to widen ensanchar	widens	widened	widening	widened
to will querer	wills	willed	willing	willed
to win ganar vencer	wins	won	winning	won
to wind enrollar dar cuerda	winds	winded wound	winding	wound winded
to wink pestañear guiñar	winks	winked	winking	winked
to winter invernar	winters	wintered	wintering	wintered
to wire telegrafiar	wires	wired	wiring	wired
to wish desear querer	wishes	wished	wishing	wished
to wisp cepillar	wisps	wisped	wisping	wisped
to withdraw retirar	withdraws	withdrew	withdrawing	withdrawn
to wither marchitar	withers	withered	withering	withered
to withhold retener detener	withholds	withheld	withholding	withheld
to witness presenciar	witnesses	witnessed	witnessing	witnessed
to wonder extrañarse	wonders	wondered	wondering	wondered
to word redactar	words	worded	wording	worded
to work trabajar labrar	works	worked	working	worked

Infinitivo	*3ª per. sing. Ind. presente*	*Pretérito*	*Gerundio*	*Participio Pasado*
to worry molestar preocupar	worries	worried	worrying	worried
to worst vencer	worsts	worsted	worsting	worsted
to wrap envolver	wraps	wrapped	wrapping	wrapped
to wreathe enroscar	wreathes	wreathed	wreathing	wreathed
to wreck arruinar	wrecks	wrecked	wrecking	wrecked
to wrench arrancar	wrenches	wrenched	wrenching	wrenched
to wrest arraucar	wrests	wrested	wresting	wrested
to wring exprimir	wrings	wrung	wringing	wrung
to wrinkle arrugar	wrinkles	wrinkled	wrinkling	wrinkled
to write escribir	writes	wrote	writing	written
to wrong agraviar	wrongs	wronged	wronging	wronged
to yawn bostezar	yawns	yawned	yawning	yawned
to yearn anhelar	yearns	yearned	yearning	yearned
to yell vociferar	yells	yelled	yelling	yelled
to yield rendir ceder	yields	yielded	yielding	yielded

DICCIONARIO

INGLÉS-ESPAÑOL Y ESPAÑOL-INGLÉS

EL MAS COMPLETO DE LOS PUBLICADOS HASTA EL DÍA

REDACTADO

Con presencia del de Clifton, Bustamante y de los mejores Diccionarios Españoles é Ingleses, los de la Real Academia Española, Salvá, Worcester, etc.

POR

Arturo ANGELI

REVISADO POR

J. Mc LAUGHLIN

Oficial de Instrucción pública,
profesor de lengua inglesa en el instituto comercial de Paris
y autor del Nuevo Diccionario Inglés-Francés, etc.

PRECIO . . . $2.50

LIBRERIA DE LAGO

156 WEST 14TH STREET,

NEW YORK

De no mandar el dinero con el pedido ordénelo y pague al recibir

DICCIONARIO

Español-Inglés é Inglés-Español

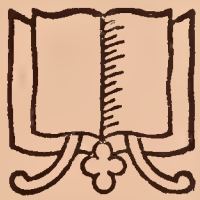
DE APPLETON

Contiene más de cuatro mil vocablos modernos y veinte mil acepciones, voces técnicas y modismos que no se encuentran en ningún otro diccionario de esta clase, con los modos fundamentales de los verbos irregulares y la pronunciación de cada palabra por medio de un nuevo y sencillísimo sistema de representación fonética

POR

ARTURO CUYÁS

PRECIO { *Con Indice* . . . *$4.00*
Sin Indice . . . *3.50*



LIBRERIA DE LAGO

156 WEST 14TH STREET,

NEW YORK

De no mandar el dinero con el pedido ordénelo y pague al recibir

ENGL

Deacidified using the Bookkeeper process.
Neutralizing agent: Magnesium Oxide
Treatment Date: Oct. 2006

PreservationTechnologies
A WORLD LEADER IN PAPER PRESERVATION
111 Thomson Park Drive
Cranberry Township, PA 16066
(724) 779-2111

LIBRARY OF CONGRESS
0 003 277 980 3